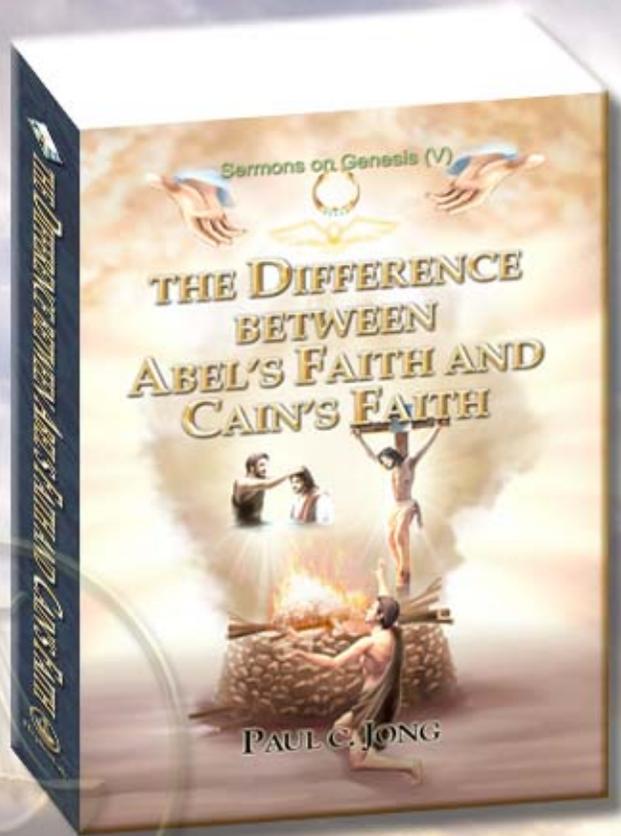




The New Life Mission

SERMONS ON GENESIS (V)

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ABEL'S FAITH AND CAIN'S FAITH



[Begin Reading](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

[User Guide](#)

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



Contents



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com



God's Purpose Revealed in Genesis

Anyone who wants to build a house designs a blueprint fit for its particular purpose first, and then builds the house according to this blueprint. Likewise, our Lord also needed a blueprint to save mankind from sin and make human beings God's people. While all the Word of the Bible shows us God's blueprint, the Book of Genesis in particular reveals His plan in more detail. Of God's blueprint of salvation, what manifests His purpose most clearly is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. By believing in God's Word, we can realize His good will toward us.

What was the purpose for which God created us? The Lord created us so that we would praise the righteousness of God and His will, and it was also to give us the spiritual blessings of Heaven. All these were the intentions of God that He sought to reveal to us.

God has manifested His will through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and by believing in this purpose of God revealed through His Church, we were able accept it and rejoice. All the blessings that God has given us will always be with us. Hallelujah!



SERMONS ON GENESIS (V)

**THE DIFFERENCE
BETWEEN
ABEL'S FAITH AND
CAIN'S FAITH**

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

***The Difference between Abel's Faith and
Cain's Faith***

Copyright © 2007 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-679-6



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface -----	8	Let's Not Become the Descendants of Cain (Genesis 4:16-24) -----	115
The Spiritual Meaning of Abel's Offering of the Firstborn of His Flock and of Their Fat (Genesis 4:1-4) -----	13	The Disposition of the Heart Required of God's Servants (Genesis 4:25-26) -----	130
Abel's Offering of the Firstborn of the Flock and Their Fat (Genesis 4:3-5) -----	25	People Are Beings who will Receive the God-given Blessing (Genesis 5:1-24) -----	141
Faith God Accepts with Joy (Genesis 4:3-7) -----	47	The Blessed Life Granted to the Righteous (Genesis 5:1-32) -----	163
The Remission of Sins Accomplished Only by the Word of God (Genesis 4:4) -----	67	We Must Walk with the Lord, Trusting in His Righteousness (Genesis 5:1-32) -----	175
Have the Right Faith (Genesis 4:5-17) -----	95	Ancestors of Faith Who Knew the Time of Destruction Set by God (Genesis 5:25-32) -----	199



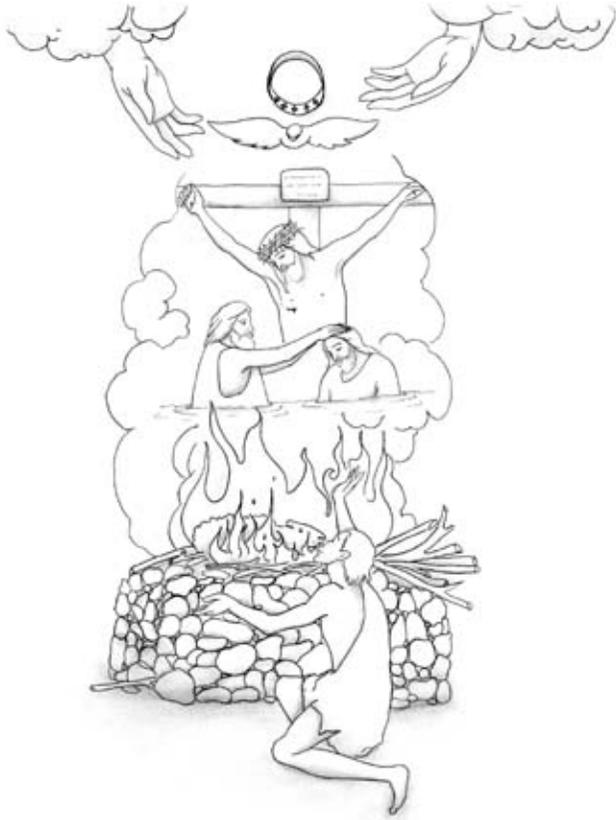
Believing in God’s Righteousness,
We Must Frequently
Offer the Sacrifice of Faith
(Genesis 5:1-32) ----- 218

We Must Lead Lives through Which Sinners Are
Saved by our Spiritual Faith
(Genesis 6:1-8) ----- 235

We Must Believe in the Righteousness of the
Lord and Walk with Him
(Genesis 6:1-9) ----- 257

Noah, a Faithful Servant of God
(Genesis 6:13-22) ----- 275





Preface

We were living in chaos, void and darkness, and we were all subject to the eternal condemnation of hell. That is why Genesis chapter 1 verse 1 and 2 say, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”* Because our common ancestors, Adam and Eve, didn’t trust God, abandoned His Words and sinned against God, everyone became sinners and estranged from God. As a consequence, no one can get away from the confused life enticed to vain desires by the Satan, and there is no way to escape from God’s righteous judgment.

Without a doubt, mankind still has a heart seeking holiness for we are created in God’s image. But what is the reality? Can we really live a holy and virtuous life without sinning as our hearts desire? Can you



avoid sinning? It is impossible. We seem to practice goodness from time to time, but God’s Word finds even our most virtuous deeds marred with dirty and selfish motives. To be more straightforward, we always walk around committing twelve kinds of sin as Mark 7:21-23 describes. For this reason, Apostle Paul cried out about this reality of mankind, “*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*” This verse clearly shows that there is no way for sinful and depraved mankind to reach salvation with their own power or efforts.

This hopeless human condition reminds me of Plato’s Parable of the Cave. In his book “*The Republic*,” Plato postulates prisoners who were kept chained up from their birth and facing one wall all the time. As a result, they mistake their shadows on the cave wall for real, and die in their chains without realizing how miserable they are, or how beautiful and glorious the world is outside the cave. But there is a prisoner who breaks his chains and comes out of the cave. Imagine his dazzling experience with the

glorious light of the sun and the world under it, and imagine how overwhelming his confusion and realization would be. After experiencing this amazing world, he goes back to the cave. And he testifies the unbelievable real world outside the cave to his fellow prisoners, who are trapped in the false world, but he ends up being killed by those who would not accept the truth.

Just like a fable, this parable is reflecting our reality. Satan the Devil trapped the mankind in the cave of confusion and falsehood. It is not an overstatement to say that even most Christians are prisoners in the cave of false doctrines that Satan created. They believe their doctrines are the only truth because they are born in the cave of false doctrines and listen to the confusing teachings from false teachers and die without receiving the remission of sins. In other words, they go to hell without knowing why. When they hear from us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they not only refuse to accept the word of the Truth but they even antagonize



us, because they have been enchained for so long by the false doctrines. Therefore, the blood of martyrs like Abel, Zechariah (who died in between the altars in the temple), Stephen (who was stoned to death) and the Apostles (who testified to the Truth by death) is still crying out loud from the ground: “Return to God promptly. Leave your evil ways and stubbornness and come back to the righteous way of God. Receive salvation only by faith in His love and His salvation, for God has already remitted all your sins through His Son’s baptism and His death on the Cross.”

Mankind can never reach the salvation with our own efforts. For this reason, the Bible says, “*Then the Lord saw it and it displeased Him that there was no justice. He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; Therefore His own arm brought salvation for Him*” (Isaiah 59:15-16). That is right! We mankind are the creature who are born and die in sins, so we can never obtain salvation for ourselves without a Savior. Hence, God

Himself became our Savior.

Then how did God remove so many of our sins and save us from the eternal condemnation of hell?

Jesus Christ fulfilled God’s righteous salvation through His sacrifice of atonement, and it was foreshadowed in the sacrificial system of the Old Testament. In the time of Old Testament the Israelites offered sacrifice of atonement according to God’s Law to receive the remission of sins. They received the remission of sins after they prepared animals without blemish, handed their sins over to them by laying hands on them, cut their throat to draw their blood, sprinkled their blood, and they burned the flesh on the altar of the burnt offering. Through such sacrifice of sin offering, God testified in the Old and the New Testament that the ministry of Jesus—who came in the human flesh as a perfect sacrificial offering, took over the sins of the world by being baptized from John the Baptist, and died on the Cross to pay off all those sins—is the true gospel.

Now those who believe in the eternal sacrifice



Jesus offered with His body, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, become born-again as righteous people and God's children. Chaos, void and the darkness that ruled the heart of a person all disappear and the person becomes the child of light. Likewise, true remission of sins is possible only by faith in God's Word of Truth. God is resting now since His Son has fulfilled His will thoroughly by coming down to this earth, and going through the baptism and death on the Cross in obedience to Him. Thanks to that, those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit also have entered His rest (Hebrew 4:3). God established the Sabbath for us to remember the blessing that God had eradicated all our sins.

Mankind, who had eaten the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, came to have the different standard for good and evil from God's. Then, which is correct, God's Word or our judgment? Our standard is always relative and selfish. Therefore we should cast away our own ideas and simply trust

and follow God's Word focusing on "What does the Word of God say?" Ignoring God's Word and seeking self-righteousness is Cain's faith and religious belief. Abel put his faith in the Word of God he heard from his father, Adam, and offered the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. But self-conceited Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the Lord. God accepted Abel's offering but refused Cain's offering. It is God's lesson that faith in man-made religions cannot bring salvation.

Unfortunately many Christians still offer Cain's sacrifice. They try to obtain salvation by their human efforts and good works. They are viewed as good Christians for keeping the Lord's Day, giving generously, helping people in need, offering prayers of repentance, doing many voluntary works at church and having a smooth relationship. They believe that people with such good works get saved.

But that is a groundless claim. Such faith is just religious and it is a decent short cut to hell. Does such life of faith take away your sins in your heart?



The wages of sin is death. Anyone who has sin cannot escape God's judgment. Therefore, we should discard religious faith and be saved only through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must be born again by believing that God Himself came in the flesh of a man and removed all our sins; and after our second birth, we should pursue God's righteousness that came into the heart by faith in the gospel.

How did God glorify you and me? God made us His righteous children and the brides of Jesus Christ in the gospel of His Son. And He welcomed us as members of the Church, which is the body of Christ. What He did was for us to devote our hearts to the work of God in unison with the gospel for the rest of our lives. When we become united with the Church of the Lord, our hearts walk with the Lord and God works through us, which leads to salvation of many souls as a good harvest of righteousness.

Therefore I urge all the born-again saints around the world to be united with the Church of God. If you are truly born again by the gospel of the water and

the Spirit, I earnestly hope and pray that you will offer abundant fruit of righteousness to the Lord by doing the work of the Lord under the guidance of God's Church, just as an gentile woman named Ruth became a part of the genealogy of Jesus Christ by following her mother-in-law, Naomi, in obedience.



SERMON

1



Contents



The Spiritual Meaning of Abel's Offering of The Firstborn of His Flock And of Their Fat

< Genesis 4:1-4 >

“Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, ‘I have acquired a man from the LORD.’ Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering.”

Whenever we stand before the presence of God to glorify Him, we should not approach Him through some religious rituals, but instead we have to approach Him by trusting in what He has done for us and thanking Him for His love. Only then does God accept our worship and pour the Holy Spirit on us abundantly.

Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat. When an offering is made to God, one must bring a sacrificial animal and offer its fat as well without fail. It is written countless times in the Bible that they had to bring this fat when approaching God. Why is it then necessary to bring the fat to God? It's because the fat of the sacrificial animal mentioned in the Bible refers to the Holy Spirit—that is, to the sacred Spirit of God.

Any offering of sacrifice offered to God must infallibly be of an unblemished living animal. This unblemished offering symbolizes Jesus Christ Himself. In order for the holy God to come to this earth incarnated in the flesh, Jesus Christ was



conceived in the body of the Virgin Mary by the Holy Spirit, and therefore He is the flawless Son of God the Father. The Bible tells us that to blot out mankind's sins; Jesus Christ offered His own body to God the Father to be our peace offering.

A peace offering is a sacrifice whereby a sinner is made sinless and reconciled to God by bringing a sacrificial animal to Him, laying his hands on its head and sacrificing this animal. Accordingly, a peace offering is the same as a sin offering. In the Old Testament, when an Israelite committed sin, he brought an unblemished animal to the Tabernacle as his sacrificial offering, laid his hands on its head, killed it, drew its blood and then handed this blood over to the priest. The priest then put this blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and offered the sacrifice of atonement on the sinner's behalf. Along with the flesh of the slaughtered animal, the priest also had to offer its fat, as God had commanded, "*He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall*

burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him" (Leviticus 4:31). So as a precedent foreshadowing this sacrificial system, Abel also offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat to God.

When the Israelites offered sacrifices to God, they laid their hands on their sacrificial animal without fail, cut it into pieces, and put them on the altar of burnt offering. They also had to remove the fat attached to the liver and kidneys of the sacrificial animal and offer them to God. This foreshadowed the atonement that Jesus Christ has brought to us, prophesying that He would become our High Priest, bear our sins, offer His body to God as our peace offering and thereby blot out all our sins.

Jesus Christ is God Himself. Yet to offer His body as our propitiation to God the Father, He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. Jesus is God and our Savior. It's because Jesus Christ sacrificed His body as the peace offering of mankind that we were



able to receive the remission of sins and the gift of the Holy Spirit from God. That is why it is now possible for us the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to come before the presence of God without hesitation, and to have fellowship with this holy God.

However, those who have misunderstood Jesus Christ cannot be reconciled to God. Because these people still have sins remaining intact in their hearts, therefore they are unable to come before the presence of God. To be reconciled to God, one must understand the perfect peace offering that Jesus made and believe in this offering. But despite this requirement, many people still remain unable to be washed from their sins, all because they don't realize that Jesus is God Himself. They don't know the perfect peace offering that Jesus made, and therefore they don't believe in Him. Even if we were to slaughter thousands of animals and offer them to God, would He accept them? Would God really accept such sacrifices? Even though many Christians feel

sorry for Jesus, thinking about how much He must have suffered on the Cross and how ashamed He must have been, they have not come to the presence of God the Father by believing wholeheartedly that Jesus is divine, and as a result, they have as yet not been able to receive the remission of their sins.

That Abel offered the fat of the firstborn means that he believed in the promised salvation that God Himself, who is the Word, would come to this earth incarnated in the flesh. Because Jesus is God Himself, the work of atonement He carried out is perfect, and therefore it is by believing in this work of salvation that we are saved from sin. If Jesus were just a mortal man, then it would be impossible for us to be saved from our sins. If Jesus were not divine, even His vicarious death on the Cross would be completely useless for us. For us humans to be saved from sin by believing in God, God Himself has to come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man to become our own unblemished offering, take upon the sins of mankind through His baptism and die in our place.



Only if Jesus is divine can He become the true Savior of mankind, and only if we understand and believe in this Truth without fail can we be saved.

Today there are many Christians who think of Jesus only as a man, even as they profess to believe in Him as their Savior. People like this cannot be truly saved from their sins. Only those who believe that Jesus is God Himself can be saved. In addition, one must know and believe that Jesus was baptized in the Jordan River to bear our sins, and that He suffered the cruel death of the Cross in order to be condemned for our sins in our place—only then does one reach salvation.

It was completely just and fitting for Jesus Christ to bear the sins of this world through His baptism and thus He became our own sacrificial offering to pay off the wages of these sins. That's why when Jesus was about to be baptized by John the Baptist in a form of the laying on of hands, He told John, *"Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness"* (Matthew 3:15). It is

therefore only our duty to believe in this gospel of Truth. Even though we all deserved to be cursed, in order to blot out all our sins, God the Father took Jesus Christ as our peace offering and eradicated our shame, curses and suffering through Christ. That is how we have been saved.

The Bible says that God did not accept Cain and his offering because Cain had offered the fruit of the ground as his offering to God (Genesis 4:5). In this offering of Cain, there was no blood letting to pay for its life. It is water and blood that wash away people's sins. We are freed from all our sins when we believe that Jesus is God Himself, and that He took away our sins through His baptism and His death on the Cross. God could not accept us humans because we had too many sins. So in order to break down this wall of sin separating us from God, and to blot out all our sins, God took His own Son to be our unblemished sacrifice, as our peace offering to the Father. And the Lord has indeed blotted out all our sins in the most just way.



To understand exactly how our sins have been washed away, we need to examine the sacrifice of the Old Testament and the eternal sacrifice of the New Testament more closely.

Firstly, Leviticus 4:28-31 describes the daily sacrifices offered by the Israelites in the Old Testament. We read, *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty” (Leviticus 4:27).*

Before building the Tabernacle, God had given the Law. That's because the Law enabled people to realize their sins (Romans 3:20). Through the Law, God enabled the Israelites to realize their sins first, and then enter into the Tabernacle and receive the remission of sins through the sacrificial system. The common people here refer to every one of the Israelites. When anyone of the common people realized that he/she was a sinner who broke the commandments of God, he/she brought an

unblemished animal to the Tabernacle, laid his/her hands on its head, killed it, offered its blood to God, and was thereby through this reconciled back to God. This was God's grace of salvation which was bestowed upon the people of Israel.

Leviticus 4:29 says, *“And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering.”* The sin offering here refers to the sacrificial animal that was put to death in a sinner's place. It's the sacrificial animal that accepted the sinner's iniquities through the laying on of his hands, and it's the animal that died in his place. “The laying on of hands” means “to pass on, or to transfer.” If a demon-possessed person lays his hands on another person, that person also becomes demon-possessed. Likewise, sin is also passed on through the laying on of hands. Leviticus 1:1-4 say that once a sinner passed his sins on through the laying on of hands, he should kill the bull. The method of any sacrifice offered to God must be in accordance with this sacrificial system.



“Levi” is the name of the third son of Jacob (Genesis 29:34). The name “Levi” means “to join onto” God. The message of the Book of Leviticus is that God would restore our peace with Him by blotting out all our sins that had separating us from God. It’s written, “*If his offering is a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD*” (Leviticus 1:3). This passage means that the offering sacrificed at the door of the Tabernacle of Meeting had to be offered in a way that would be acceptable to God.

To offer this sacrifice that was acceptable and pleasing to God, the Israelites had to lay their hands on the head of their burnt offerings. The Bible tells us that atonement was only then made.

When the common people of the Old Testament received the remission of their daily sins, they first passed their sins onto a sacrificial animal by laying their hands on its head, took out its fat, cut it into pieces, and offered it to God. But before the sacrifice

was burnt, its blood was first put on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. What is the meaning of this ritual?

The Bible says,

*“The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron;
With the point of a diamond it is engraved
On the tablet of their heart,
And on the horns of your altars”* (Jeremiah 17:1).

Spiritually speaking, the horns of the altar of burnt offering refer to the Book of Judgment where mankind’s sins are recorded before God (Revelation 20:12). That the blood of the sacrifice was put on these horns of the altar of burnt offering shows us that even though it was the sinner that had to die to pay the wages of his sins, the blood of his sacrifice was offered instead as the price of his very life. In other words, when God saw the blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, He recognized it as the payment of the wages of sin. That’s because the wages of sin is death.

The priest then poured the rest of the blood on the



ground below the altar of burnt offering. This ground at the base of the altar refers to the human heart. Why did the priest pour the remaining blood at the base of the altar? Whenever a person commits sin, this sin is written on the tablet of his heart. Even if this sin is committed unintentionally as a mistake, and therefore the sinner thinks that this sin would be forgotten, it still remains in his heart and he is continuously reminded of it. So the blood of the sacrifice was poured out at the base of the altar as a reminder to get one's conscience cleansed. When a sacrificer saw the blood of his sacrificial animal poured at the base of the altar, he realized that it was he that had to shed blood and die like this animal, and he returned with a profound gratitude, thanking God for accepting the sacrifice of this animal on his behalf. Even though anyone with sin had to inevitably die, because God loved mankind, He had enabled sinners of the Old Testament to approach Him by receiving the remission of their sins through the sacrificial system, whereby their sins were passed to their sacrificial

animals and were then put to death in their place.

This was the method by which the people of the Old Testament received the remission of sins and could approach God. However, such daily sacrifices were rather cumbersome, as they had to be offered day in and day out. Further any sin for which no sacrifice was offered continued to accumulate in the Israelites' hearts. So God gave them another way to make atonement for their yearly sins, lest they fall into total despair.

It's written in Leviticus 16:29-30, "*This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.*" As is written here, God set the tenth day of the seventh month as the Day of Atonement. God established this day to be the day when every sin was cleansed not just for the people



of Israel, but also for all the strangers dwelling amongst them, and He told them all not to work at all on that day.

Every year, the tenth day of the seventh month was set aside as the Day of Atonement when all the yearly sins of the Israelites were atoned for. Ordinary priests did not minister the sacrifice offered on this day, but instead, Aaron the High Priest ministered the entire sacrifice all by himself. To offer the sacrifice that would make atonement for all the yearly sins of the Israelites once for all, Aaron had to first make atonement for his own sins and the sins of his house. So he took an unblemished bull, passed his sins and his house's sins by laying his hands on its head, killed the bull and then took its blood into the Most Holy. He then put his finger on this blood and sprinkled it seven times on the Ark of the Testimony inside the Most Holy—that is, on the Mercy Seat and its east side (Leviticus 16:11-14).

Having thus made atonement for himself and his house, Aaron then took two goats, cast lots for them,

took one of them was taken into the Tabernacle, and sacrificed it to God on behalf of all his people. After laying his hands on the goat's head, killing it, and drawing its blood, Aaron took this blood into the Most Holy and sprinkled it seven times before and above the Ark of the Testimony, just as he had done so with the blood of the bull.

What is the significance of this sprinkling of blood “seven times” mentioned here? In the Bible the number “seven” means perfection. In other words, that the blood of the sacrifice was sprinkled seven times implies that God has perfectly remitted away everyone's sins. As golden bells were attached to the hem of Aaron's robe, when he walked around in the Tabernacle, the sound of the golden bells could be heard clearly. So when Aaron sprinkled the blood on the Mercy Seat, the ringing sound of these golden bells was also heard. Outside the Sanctuary, the people waited anxiously until the golden bells rang seven times.

The people of Israel were remitted from their sins



in this way, but because they were outside the Tabernacle, there were some who doubted whether their sins were actually passed on or not. So the High Priest came out of the Tabernacle and offered another sacrifice with the remaining goat while all the people were watching him. Standing before the people of Israel who brought their yearly sins, Aaron laid his hands on this goat's head and confessed all their sins of the entire year. When he took his hands off the goat, all these sins were passed onto the goat. With the people of Israel watching, this goat was then led into the wilderness in the hands of a suitable man to be abandoned there, thus removing the sins of the Israelites far away from them, as far as the east is from the west (Psalm 103:12), and enabling them to receive the remission of sins. This goat is called a scapegoat. The word scapegoat means "to be sent out." Shouldering the yearly sins of Israel, this scapegoat wandered in the barren wilderness until it died, and thus paid off the wages of the sins of the Israelites in their place, the people of Israel were

remitted from their sins in this way (Leviticus 16:21-22).

Referring to the Day of Atonement, God said in the Bible, "*This shall be a statute forever for you*" (Leviticus 16:29). This statute, in other words, foreshadowed the everlasting sacrifice of atonement. After all, how could any animal forever blot out any sin? The scapegoat is none other than a precursor foreshadowing Jesus. In a form of the laying on of hands, our Lord God received baptism on His completely sinless and holy body, and thereby accepted all our sins and enabled us to receive the eternal remission of sins. Jesus came as the Savior who "will save His people from their sins" (Matthew 1:21).

When Jesus turned 30, He began His public ministry to blot out all our sins. When we turn to Matthew 3:15, we see Jesus commanding John the Baptist to baptize Him saying, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*" This passage means that it was



fitting for Jesus to be baptized in order to blot out all the sins of mankind. Just as Aaron was the representative of the people of Israel, so was John the Baptist the representative of mankind. Referring to John the Baptist, Jesus said, "*Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist*" (*Matthew 11:11*). In order for Jesus to accept all the sins of mankind, He had to be baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all mankind. The baptism that Jesus received was one that entailed the laying of the hands from John the Baptist, whereupon Jesus went into the water and came out of it again. That Jesus was submerged here implies His death, and His emersion implies His resurrection.

Both 'laying on of hands' and 'baptism' have the same meaning. In the Old Testament, sin was passed on through the laying on of hands; while in the New Testament, this was done through the baptism of Jesus. Jesus was not baptized just because He was humble, but He was baptized to blot out everyone's sins—that is, to fulfill all righteousness. As Jesus

accepted all the sins of the entire world, every sin came to rest on His head. He was not crucified in His sinless state, but while shouldering the sins of the world on His body. It is written, "*He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities*" (*Isaiah 53:5*). It was because of our sins that Jesus was wounded and bruised, and it was to bear the condemnation of our sins that He died on the Cross. If Jesus had died without being baptized, then His death would have been irrelevant to us.

The offering of Abel described in today's Scripture passage foreshadowed our salvation brought by the sacrifice of Jesus, who despite being sinless, bore our sins and sacrificed Himself to God as our peace offering. When Jesus was baptized, our sins were passed onto Him. Salvation is reached only when one believes in this.

Let's turn to John 1:29: "*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, 'Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!'*" The very next day after John the Baptist baptized



Jesus, he bore witness of Jesus saying, "Behold! Jesus the Lamb of God is carrying all our sins!" When John the Baptist passed our sins to Jesus by laying his hands on His head, all our hearts' sins were completely washed away.

The word baptism means "to pass on," "to bury," and "to wash," all of which carry the same meaning. Through His baptism, Jesus bore all our sins—that is, each and every sin that we have ever committed and will ever commit throughout our entire lifetime. Even if we make mistakes along the way, we are still sinless. Heaven cannot be gained through our own meritorious works, but it is gained by believing wholeheartedly that Jesus took away all our sins. Because Jesus took away all the sins of mankind once for all in advance, there is no more sin left in this world. Everyone has therefore become sinless, but many people do not believe that Jesus took away their sins, and that is why they are heading to hell with all their sins remaining intact. In contrast, all those who believe in Jesus properly are righteous, for

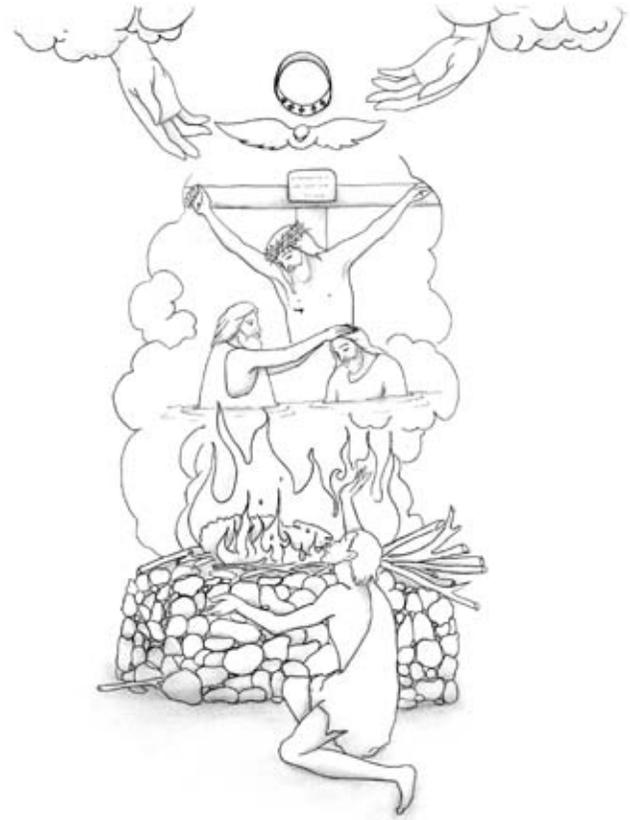
they have received the perfect remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Anyone who has no sin is a righteous person. Those whose faith is perfect are truly sinless in their hearts.

Jesus gave up His life for us and bled to death in our place. And just before taking His last breath on the Cross, He shouted out in a loud voice, "*It is finished!*" (*John 19:30*) Like this, Jesus has blotted out all the sins of this world once for all. The Bible tells us that our salvation has been completed, declaring that through one offering of atonement, Jesus Christ, God Himself has perfected forever those who are sanctified (*Hebrews 10:14*). All of us who believe in this Truth are therefore forever sinless.



SERMON

2



Contents



Abel's Offering of The Firstborn of the Flock And their Fat

< Genesis 4:3-5 >

“And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.”

In today's Scripture passage, there appear two brothers who gave offerings to God. One was Cain, the first son born to Adam, and the other was Abel's second son. Cain took the fruit of the ground and offered it to Jehovah, while his brother Abel offered

the firstborn of his flock and their fat.

To cut to the chase, God did not respect Cain's offering, but rather accepted Abel's offering. As a result of this Cain became infused with anger. It is therefore quite clear to us which of the two offerings were acceptable to God. It is written here that Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat. We need to pause here and consider exactly what is meant by “the firstborn of his flock and of their fat.” We know through scripture that when the people of Israel gave offerings to God, they removed the fat from the sacrificial animal and offered it to God.

This implies as revealed in the sacrificial system of the Old Testament, that Jesus came to this earth and offered Himself as a living offering to God the Father. The lamb and its fat that Abel offered to God signifies the Truth that Jesus Christ completed our salvation by being baptized by John the Baptist and shedding His blood at the beginning of the New Testament. In other words, Jesus the Savior came to this earth by being born through the body of Mary,



accepted all the sins of mankind at the age of 30 when He was baptized by John the Baptist, was crucified to death, and has through this blotted out all our sins. Jesus Christ was the Son of God, the One who was without sin, took upon mankind's sins through His baptism, and was later crucified to death. But He after three days He rose from the dead and thus saved sinners from all there sins. In other words, by sending Jesus as the spotless Lamb, God the Father has saved all of us once and for all from the sins of this world, likewise Abel approached God by placing his faith in this Truth.

Because Jesus was the Son of God, and because He had accepted mankind's sins through His baptism, He had the obligation to pay off the wages of these sins with His own precious blood. That is the reason why He was rejected by His own people, was sentenced to death in Pilate court, received forty stripes minus one from Roman soldiers, and shed all His blood on the Cross. It's because He had been baptized by John the Baptist that He had to suffer the

excruciating pain of being crucified to death. Shedding all His blood on the Cross, and just before He passed away, He cried out with a loud voice, "*It is finished!*" (*John 19:30*), and after three days in the grave He rose from the dead.

When Jesus came to this earth, He was born in a small countryside town called Bethlehem. He grew up in Nazareth, a region of Galilee. Only when Jesus turned 30, did He officially begin His public ministry, going about His righteous work of salvation to deliver mankind from all their sins. In other words, by being baptized by John the Baptist, He took upon the sins of the world once for all, and shedding His blood on the Cross, He has saved sinners from there sin. I am repeating this truth again, Jesus actually came to this world, did in fact take upon the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead after being three days in the grave, ascended to Heaven after 40 days after His resurrection, and He will most certainly come back just as He had ascended. This is



the detailed substance of the faith that Abel held when he offered the firstborn of the flock and their fat up to God.

In chapter three of the Gospel of John, Jesus clearly spoke about of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to Nicodemus. As Jesus said, “Only when one is born again of water and the Spirit will he be able to see and enter the Kingdom of God,” this is indeed true, because Jesus does not lie. The water in John chapter three refers to the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist, and the Spirit means that Jesus Christ is God Himself.

Like this, Jesus was the very firstborn of the flock and the Son of God. What did Jesus accomplish when He came to this earth? He took all the sins of the world upon Himself once for all by receiving baptism and dying on the Cross for our sins—this is precisely the work of our salvation that Jesus had fulfilled for us. In other words when Jesus spoke of “being born of water and the Spirit” in John 3:5; the Spirit mentioned here refers to the sacrificial fat

offering in today's Scripture passage. That is why the Bible says that when Jesus was conceived by Mary, He was “conceived by the Spirit.” Jesus Christ was actually God Himself, and yet He the divine Spirit came to this earth in our likeness, being incarnated in the flesh through the body of the Virgin Mary. This Jesus Christ is our God and Savior. Jesus Christ came to this earth and completed the righteous work for us. In other words, He took upon all our sins by being baptized, shed His blood and died in our place, and then He rose from the dead. All this was to complete the work on the earth

This work that Jesus did whilst He was on this earth is the ministry that is symbolized by the offering of Abel, that is, the firstborn of the flock and their fat. Therefore we must believe with our hearts in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, in the blood He shed on the Cross and in His death and His resurrection. All these things were accomplished by the Holy Spirit. This is how God saved us from the sins of the world. We must now



believe that Jesus Christ, who is God Himself, was incarnated in the flesh through the body of the Virgin Mary, took upon all our sins by being baptized, shed His blood on the Cross, and has through this saved us from all our sins. In other words, we must believe that He is God Himself and our Savior. It is by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are saved and made into God's own children.

The Implication of “Their Fat”

Jesus came to this earth to save us from sin. God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, and lived here for 33 years. After taking the sins of mankind upon Himself, Jesus was sentenced to death by Pilate's court and eventually was put to death on the Cross at Calvary. We all need to pause and ponder on the suffering that He had to endure for us there. We need to think just how absolutely cruel Jesus' death was and how terrible His suffering was.

The punishment of the crucifixion that Jesus had to bear was really reserved for the most heinous criminals of all, executing them with the greatest of pain and suffering. The cruelest and most brutal execution was none other than this punishment of crucifixion. It was therefore for you and me that Jesus died in the most terrifying and painful death and rose from the dead again.

In the age of the Roman Empire, the most terrifying sentence rendered on capital criminals was the punishment of crucifixion. Once a criminal was sentenced to death, he was treated as a death row criminal. And because they were sentenced to death, Jesus first had to take off His clothes and change into capital punishment criminal's clothing. And during the carrying out of this sentence, He was even stripped of these clothes rendering Him naked. Just before Jesus was crucified, the Roman soldiers tied His hands to a post and flogged Him with a leather whip embedded with sharp metal spikes. Criminals like this were allowed to receive forty stripes minus



one. Every time the whip landed on Jesus' body, His flesh was torn away in shreds. His body was in a bloody mess. So even before Jesus was nailed to that cruel Cross, He was already half-dead.

After beating our precious Lord Jesus with these 39 lashes, the executioner compelled Him to carry a heavy wooden cross on His torn up bleeding back onto which He would soon be crucified, as He struggled dragging this cross to the site of His execution.

Jesus carried the Cross where He was to be crucified, and He was also dragged when He stumbled and fell to the place of His execution flogged by the soldiers all along the way.

Once Jesus arrived at Golgotha, the soldiers laid Him down on the Cross and nailed His hands and feet to the Cross. When they were driving the long nails through His hands and feet, Jesus' screams could be heard throughout Golgotha. When they had completed digging the holes for the crosses, the Roman soldiers raised the Crosses so that it could fall

into the holes. These condemned men experienced excruciating pain as there body weight pulled down on there nailed hands and feet, with blood pouring out of there wounds. Like this, blood poured out of Jesus' heart to the very last drop. Just before He took His last breath, the Lord shouted out, "It is finished!" and then He died. This is how Jesus was crucified.

We should know that this death of Jesus was no ordinary death. It was something that was achieved by the divine Spirit, by the holy God. This death of Jesus was none other than our very own death. His bloodshed was to pay off the wages of our sins. In order to save us the Son of God came to this earth and took upon the sins of the world by being baptized by John and died on the Cross.

Now it is by believing with all our hearts in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as proclaimed by the Bible, that we are saved from all the sins of the world. The water means that Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist. The ministry of "their fat" is the work of Jesus' salvation that has delivered us from



all our sins, which was achieved by the birth of Jesus, His baptism, His death on the Cross and His resurrection. It was none other than God Himself who did all these things. The Son of God, after being baptized, endured such terrible suffering on the Cross, all to save us from sin. Thanks to His righteous ministry, we have been truly saved by wholeheartedly believing in this Jesus who has delivered us from sin.

God saved you and me from the sins of the world, and everyone who now believes in this gospel of Truth can be born again and have new life in Him. To us who have been born again by believing in this Jesus who has truly saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit; true salvation has now eventually arrived. Jesus Christ, who is God, came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, was baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross in our place, and rose from the dead to bring us humans back to life. He has done all these things to become our personal Savior. All these things that the Son of

God fulfilled when He came to this earth, comprises none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All this took place because Jesus who was God had come to this earth and took upon our sins through His baptism and was crucified to pay off the wages of our sins. Because He was flogged like that also constitutes part of His ministry of atonement, where He bore the condemnation of sin for you and me.

Biblically speaking, Jesus Christ is really God, and to God His Father, He is the only begotten Son. Today's Scripture passage tells us that Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat to God. This offering denotes Abel's faith, which implies that he believed in all these things that Jesus would do—that is, He would come to this earth incarnated in the flesh, take upon the sins of mankind through His baptism, be flogged and die on the Cross in our place and rise from the dead. Jesus, who is God, offered His own body to God the Father as our propitiation in order to save us from sin. That is why Jesus accepted our sins by being baptized, and later being crucified.



He through these righteous acts has saved us from the condemnation of sin. Therefore it is important for us to believe in this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and we must come before God our Father with only this faith. It is only then that God will accept our faith and accept us as His very own people.

Jesus is really God. Secular textbooks teach that Jesus is one of the four great sages of this world, but this is absolutely nonsense. Worldly schools teach their learners about the four great sages of this world. These are Socrates, Confucius, Buddha and Jesus. Apart from Jesus, we also respect these three outstanding earthly men of noble character.

We will now do some comparisons with these three earthly men and Jesus Christ.

Siddhartha Gautama came from a small kingdom of the Shakya clan, which was located close to the capital of Kapilavatsu in the hill country of the Himalayan Mountains, bordering what is today's southern Nepal and India. He was born from King Suddhodana and his wife Maya. He was therefore a

prince. There are several different views on his date of birth, but it is widely accepted that he was born around the mid-sixth century B.C.

Born into the royal family, Siddhartha got married at the age of 16 and spent a relatively comfortable and happy lifetime in the palace, far removed from the poor. A time came when he discovered the abject poverty and suffering of a large number of his people where he discovered to his horror there suffering, death, disease, age and pain, which he never was exposed to living in the palace. This situation left a mark on him and he decided to leave home at age 29 seeking emancipation from this terrible suffering. Following the practice of the monks at that time, he devoted himself to asceticism, but after six years of practicing it, he discarded this life, sat under a pipal tree, went into deep meditation and finally attained so-called Enlightenment. This Enlightenment is known as "the correct awakening." One of Buddha sayings, "Take yourself as the light and refuge. Practice the path, taking the law as the light and



refuge.” When he was facing his imminent death, he is recorded to have said to his disciples, “The words of your founder have now ended. But do not think that your founder is no longer with you. The laws and statutes that I have taught you will become your teacher after my death.” This earthly man that forsook the status of a prince in order to solve the problems of life for mankind is the very origins of Buddhism, one of today’s largest religions of this world.

The second man, Socrates was born in Athens around 469-399 B.C. People call him the father of philosophy. The word “philosophy” is a word derived from two Greek words “*philos*” (to love) and “*sophia*” (wisdom & knowledge). Actually this word originated from Socrates describing himself as a lover of knowledge, unlike the sophists of the ancient Greeks who claimed themselves to be wise. Socrates propounded on the need to cherish one’s “soul (*psyche*).” He asked himself, “What is most important to me?” and he made it his daily chore to

have philosophical conversations with anyone and everyone.

As a result of this he was charged with the crime of blasphemy and corrupting the youth, was tried and was sentenced to death according to there law. Whilst he was imprisoned, his disciples made every effort to save him, but Socrates refused this aid or escaping and drank the poison, practicing what he taught about strict obedience to law, arguing that even an unjust law is law and must thus be obeyed. It is from this situation that the proverb came into being that is, “Even an unjust law is still law.” Socrates encouraged everyone to come to the realization of there own ignorance of the meaning of there very existence, and to ask questions about this as the most important thing above everything else. Of course, this did not imply that Socrates knew this reason. On the contrary, Socrates’ love for knowledge (philosophy) was about realizing one’s own ignorance (the knowledge of ignorance) on the reason of our being, and to reach this “dead end” by questioning it



continuously. He thus left us with his famous saying, “Know yourself,” pointing out that one’s awareness of one’s own ignorance is the most important philosophical understanding.

The third person, Confucius (552-479 B.C.) was born from the royal lineage of the Shang dynasty towards the end of Spring and Autumn Period (770 BC-403 BC) in Chinese history. He taught many disciples to practice virtue, as he devoted himself to cultivate virtue. His character reached such a virtuous state that in his old age, he was able to say, “Now that I am 70 years old, I have no shame to do whatever my heart desires.” He was thus very influential even in his lifetime. As a mandarin, a philosopher and a teacher he showed himself to be a sage amongst his people, as someone to be emulated for practicing what he taught, spoke of the importance of building one’s character by practicing virtue and morals, and placed a great emphasis on scholarly disposition. This was the man who built the foundation of the ethics and morals in the East, and

his ideas are still greatly revered throughout the world. By teaching that one must be loyal to his country, faithful to his friends and to honor his parents—in other words, by establishing the codes of conduct that everyone should follow as a decent human being—Confucius left a tremendous impact on the Eastern societies and its cultures.

Now then let us turn our attention to Jesus the Savior of mankind. Jesus was born on this earth through the Holy Spirit. And when He turned 30, He accepted all the sins of mankind all at once by being baptized. He then gave up His body on the Cross and was crucified, all to save the entire human race. Jesus took all the sins of mankind upon His own body, was crucified, shed His blood and died in excruciating pain. He died and then rose from the grave after three days.

There are unquestionable differences that distinguish Jesus from the three earthly sages mentioned above. Firstly Jesus’ birth is distinct. For the three sages, Socrates, Buddha and Confucius we



can clearly see from which country they came from and from which parents they were born to. In other words, they were born as sons of mere human beings. In contrast, Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit and born through the body of a virgin. And His birth was prophesied long before He was actually born on this earth. Over 4,000 years prior to His birth, God had promised that the Savior would come, as is clearly written:

*“And I will put enmity
Between you [the Serpent] and the woman,
And between your seed and her Seed;
He shall bruise your head,
And you shall bruise His heel” (Genesis 3:15).*

While all the other sages have a grave or tomb, Jesus has none, for He was resurrected in three days after His death. Even when people make pilgrimages to Israel where Jesus had once lived, they cannot find His very tomb. When we as human beings view these three sages together with Jesus, and look at them from a spiritual point of view, it is unquestionable

and without any doubt that Jesus made the greatest impact on mankind.

We should therefore not believe in this Jesus blindly. I am not saying this just to exalt Jesus whom we believe in. Unlike Socrates, who took his wisdom and ideas as his own life; and Confucius, who taught ethics and morals to people; and Buddha, who tried to solve the problems of suffering, disease, age and death for mankind, and yet died without succeeding, Jesus is really God who has not only solved mankind's problem of sin, but also its problem of the condemnation and curses of sin. Therefore, Jesus should never be compared to these three sages or anybody else for that matter. Even if we were to set aside the fact that Jesus is in fact God, and look at them from a human prospective, these sages do not even come close to being comparable to Jesus.

Buddhism teaches that each person should reach Nirvana on his own through and by his own efforts. It teaches that one must practice asceticism to be freed from 108 sufferings. It demands that its followers



carry a bushel of wheat on their heads for 4 km and bury each grain in the ground until the bushel of wheat is all buried. Why does Buddhism demand such a practice? Buddhists believe that they can be purified while they are practicing asceticism. The claim is that through such strict asceticism, one will become a living Buddha, that is, become a living god. In other words, Buddhism teaches that there is no god distinct from human beings, but anyone can become a god if he lives virtuously like this. But honestly does this make any sense at all? The teachings of Buddhism are utterly nonsensical. It sets out unattainable goals, and by demanding that its followers strive to reach such impossible goals, it sows more confusion than clarity. Buddhism, in short is powerless to help people to find salvation for their souls.

As for Confucianism, there is no other religion like this that emphasizes ethics and morals. Mencius, inheriting Confucius' teachings, argued that all human beings innately have four basic virtues of

generosity, righteousness, ethics and knowledge. Therefore anyone can become a man of virtue if he develops these natures and manifests them. However, virtuous character should come out of the heart. Emphasizing only the outward manifestation of ethical conduct and setting social norms have only resulted into turning people into absolute hypocrites. Put differently, Confucianism has set its path in such a way that it causes the illusion where, when seen by the eyes of mankind, anyone who acts by its codes and practices looks as if they are virtuous people.

The fundamental base of human existence is found in the heart. Only when the heart changes do the acts that emanate from the heart also change. Human beings therefore should realize their sinfulness with their hearts. And they must realize the truth that their corrupted hearts are far more serious than the misconduct of their acts.

It is worthwhile to consider who in fact among the influential philosophers of our time actually brought more benefits to mankind. When we consider this



aspect between Buddha and Confucius, the former who tried to awaken people to the way of Enlightenment, was more beneficial. At least, Buddhism tried to defeat the evil inside. However, neither Buddha nor Confucius was able to provide the fundamental solution to the sinful.

Although Siddhartha emphasized mankind's inner world and tried to realize the fundamental cause of its suffering, he ultimately failed to solve this problem and was swept away by his own death. How can someone who died without even solving his own fundamental problem of suffering ever bring any benefit to mankind, by drowning in the sins of the world? Jesus, however has completely solved mankind's problems of suffering, disease, age, death and sin; He also gave us everlasting life to enter Heaven.

Who was this Jesus? He was none other than God Himself, holy and just, who loved us humans. Everything that Jesus did when He came to this earth was what God did for us. There is no one who is

excluded from this incredible love of Jesus, His salvation and His blessings. Jesus has saved anyone and everyone. With the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus has solved away life's problems of suffering, disease, age, and death; of sin, of condemnation; and of everlasting life. This is God's love and His salvation.

When we bring our offerings to God, when we come before His presence trusting in Him; what kind of faith should we come before Him with? It is with the faith that confesses: "God has saved me like this with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Everything that Jesus did on this earth was done by God Himself. Jesus is the true God who has saved me with His baptism and His death on the Cross." Only when we come before God with this faith does God approve us. Because Jesus completed our salvation, He said, "*Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest*" (Matthew 11:28). When we place our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and stand before God's presence,



we will be approved by Him and receive all His blessings.

In the context of today's Scripture passage, it was because Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat that God accepted them. This offering is none other than Jesus Christ the Son of God, in whom we all believe in today. God Himself was baptized and put to death for us, because He loved us so much. In other words, our Lord is this very firstborn of the flock, and in order to save us, He was baptized and died in our place. God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, was baptized in our place, died on the Cross, and rose from the dead again, doing all this to save us. This is meaning of this passage of Scripture, where Abel offered "the firstborn of his flock and of their fat."

The Book of Leviticus describes in detail the sacrificial system of atonement of sins, where it is clearly specified that a sinner was compelled to sacrifice a lamb, a goat or a bull as an unblemished offering, and had to make sure to pass his sins onto

the sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head, slit its throat to draw its blood, and offer this blood to God without fail. After this, the fat was cut out from the kidneys and the liver and was offered on the altar of burnt offering, with the flesh of the sacrificial animal. That the sacrificial animal died in this way foreshadowed the fact that Jesus would come to this earth, be baptized and die on the Cross. In the sacrifice of atonement written in the Book of Leviticus, the offering always without fail had to be given with its fat.

My fellow believers, if we were to kill a sacrificial animal and offer it to God in whatever way we desire, it would certainly be all in vain. Offerings like this are completely useless, even if we were to offer hundreds or thousands of them up to God. In other words, God accepts our offering as a sweet smelling fragrance only if we believe in the salvation that He bestowed upon us. That is why the Lord said, "*And when you offer blind animals as a sacrifice, Is it not evil? And when you offer the lame and sick animals,*



is it not evil? Try offering it to your governor! Would he be pleased with you? Would he accept you favorably?' Says the LORD of hosts" (Malachi 1:8). The Lord said that even if the blood of sacrifices were flowing like a river, He would detest any such sacrifice that is offered without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Unless we take our faith in the righteousness of God to Him, no other offering will ever be approved by God.

The only begotten Son of God came to this earth to save us from sin, and through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, He has indeed saved us once for all. Jesus' name means the "Savior" (Matthew 1:21). To save human beings from sin, condemnation, and destruction, God Himself shouldered all our sins on His own body and laid down His life to pay off the wages of all those sins. By believing with faith that Jesus was baptized and took all our sin on His body and faced His death, to save us perfectly from sin and condemnation, we will be saved.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is all about

God's work of salvation that delivered us from sin. All the recorded writings' in the Bible that tells us how Jesus Christ came to this earth and has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is the work of the Holy Spirit. Faith in what Jesus had done for us when He came to this earth is the very faith that believes in "their fat" (the Holy Spirit), and one that is placed in God's love of salvation.

How were the sins of the world washed from us and how were we born again? How and by what kind of faith can we enter the Kingdom of God? And how can we see God? How can we obtain new life? How can we solve mankind's problems of suffering, disease, age and death, that is, the problems of sin and death?

It is because God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are able to solve the problems of sin and death by faith. The Son of God came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, delivered us from death by dying in our place, was baptized to make us sinless, and rose from the dead again to give us new life. By believing that all these



things were done by the Son of God, and by accepting the love of God and His salvation and eternal life, we can escape from all our sins and avoid its condemnation.

To believe in Jesus as the Savior is to believe in the righteousness of God. To believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to believe that God has thus saved us completely. Faith in this is the faith that enables us to be born again of water and the Spirit. My fellow believers, you all believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, right? The baptism that Jesus Christ received was the baptism through which He accepted all our sins once and for all. And by shedding His blood and dying on the Cross, He fulfilled all righteousness. That is why Jesus said, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5).*

The baptism Jesus Christ received from John the Baptist and the death He suffered were the righteousness of God that Christ fulfilled in order to

make us sinless and give us new life. In other words, the birth of Jesus, His baptism and His death on the Cross were God's righteousness which fulfilled for our salvation. It is when we believe that God has done all these things in order to save us that we are saved, become God's children, and the problems of suffering, disease, age and death completely solved for us. Who has solved away the problem of our sins? Who has solved this problem for you and me? We who were all born in sin, and who will all get old and frail, fall, get ill, die and would be cast into hell. It is the Son of God who came and solved away all our problems.

When people become very old, it is common that some may suffer with Alzheimer's disease. Early this morning, I met an old lady who was suffering from Alzheimer's disease at the front of my church. I had some work to do at the church so I left rather early. As I was about to climb up the stairs, I saw an old lady sitting on the stairs in front of the washroom just staring at me. So I asked her, “Excuse me, but why



are you sitting here?” She replied, “Isn’t this a hospital?” I replied, “Did you come here thinking that it was a hospital? I’m really sorry, but this is not a hospital. It’s a church of God.” Then the old lady tried to pick herself up and leave, but she couldn’t move her body to climb down the stairs. So I held her arm and helped her down the stairs step by step, but it took us over five minutes. Who can solve the problems of all diseases, aging and death that this old lady was facing? Only the Son of God can solve them, for He has opened the way of everlasting life for us.

Jesus is such a God. Everything that Jesus did was what God Himself did for us. Isn’t this so true, my dear fellow believers? We should never consider Jesus only as one of the four great sages. I really believe that Jesus is God Himself and the Son of God. In chapter one of John it is clearly written, “*The Word became flesh and dwelt among us,*” and “*all things were made through Him.*” He is God Himself. In order to completely save us, He came as a man

like us. Because He is the loving God who created the universe and all things in it by His Word that He could come to this earth as a man like us to save us.

In other words, Jesus who is God Himself came down to this earth from His Heaven for a short time in order to save mankind from their sin. God the Father had His only begotten Son to be born in the image of man. When God came to this earth, did He arrive with a lot of noise saying, “I’m here! You wretched humans! Do you not know me? I won’t forgive you! I will show you that I am God”? Did He come in a way that struck fear in people’s hearts, killing them with lightning and ruling over them with fear and trepidation, so that they would tremble and bow before Him crying out, “God has arrived. The dreadful God has come as a man like us.” Of course not! Had God come in a way like this, people might have submitted to Him, but they certainly would not have loved Him.

Because God loved mankind so much, He decided to borrow the body of a virgin to be born incarnated



in the same flesh as human beings, so that He could save them all from sin. To solve away all the problems of suffering, disease, age and death for mankind, the Almighty God borrowed the womb of the Virgin Mary for a while, and there just like an ordinary man, He spent nine months in the womb, was born like us, and grew up under His parents of the flesh and was nursed by His mother. Jesus experienced all the problems of suffering, disease, age and death that every human being on this earth goes through.

That is why the Bible says, *“For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin” (Hebrews 4:15)*. Jesus went through all our sadness and suffering, and with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He solved away all these problems of suffering, disease, age, and death and sin. After completing His Kingly duty by being baptized by John the Baptist, crucified and resurrected from the dead, Jesus returned to God the Father and

reported back to Him saying, “Father, I have returned after doing everything You commanded me to do on the earth. I have completed my mission. I had my disciples to record everything down in the Bible.”

Now that the Bible is mentioned here, I should point out that this Bible has been preserved by the amazing providence of God, until it came to rest freely in our hands. The Bible is the Word of God written by about 40 writers spanning over approximately 1,500 years. For about 1,400 years before Jesus was born, the Mosaic Pentateuch like the Book of Genesis and the Book of Exodus was written, and through His servants, God ensured the preservation of the Word, so that it might not be corrupted even over such a long time. Amongst the Jews there was a certain scholarly school called the ‘Masorites.’ The scholars of this school devoted themselves recording the Word of God onto the best sheepskin and then preserving it.

The alphabets of the Hebrew language have many dots. Depending on where these dots are placed,



words can have different pronunciations and have completely different meanings. While copying the Bible, if someone dozed off and misplaced even a single dot, then it would have completely altered the original meaning of the biblical passage. So those who did this work purified themselves, kept themselves wide awake, and never ventured near any woman. They did this because God had inspired them. When they used the bathroom, they made sure to wash their hands thoroughly, including cleaning the pens before resuming transcribing the Holy Scriptures. There also were proofreaders who carefully examined every copy. Any copy that had even the slightest error was discarded. Only completely perfect copies, free of any mistake whatsoever, were put inside a clay fired jar, it was then sealed, and they were usually stored in a cool dry cave. Due to the fact that this region of Palestine is a very arid and dry place, the sheepskin scrolls had the innate ability to remove moisture with good ventilation; therefore the copied Scriptures could be

stored intact for a long time.

This work however had continued by those with a calling, and through such people, God preserved the Bible intact. In the mid-1940's, an enormous discovery was made. During 1947 while looking for a lost sheep, some Bedouin shepherds discovered leather scrolls held inside jars in a cave at Qumran, located near the Dead Sea in eastern Israel. The shepherds did not think much about the scrolls, and they sold it off to an antique dealer for a cheap price. Even this antique dealer did not know what the scrolls were, and so they eventually were handed over to a bishop of the Syrian Orthodox Church. After this, all these scrolls crossed all the way over to the United States, but at the end of relentless efforts made by Israeli scholars of the Old Testament, they were returned back to Israel after paying a hefty price in a secret transaction. As the scrolls were studied intensively, it was eventually revealed that they were copies of the Old Testament written around 125 B.C., now known as the Dead Sea Scrolls.



These Dead Sea Scrolls were written at a time when about 270 years had passed since the writing of the Book of Malachi. Until its discovery, the oldest copy of the Scriptures was the Masora manuscript, and since this script was written between 600 and 900 AD by Jewish scribes after no less than 1,000 years had passed since the original recording of the Book of Malachi, many considered it highly probable that the Bible had been altered extensively. However, with the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, the missing period was shortened by about 1,000 years, and the time gap between the writing of the Book of Malachi, the last book of the Old Testament, and the available copy of the Scriptures was reduced to only 270 years.

After the first discovery was made, archeologist continued to find more scripts in 11 caves in Qumran near the Dead Sea, discovering not only copies of the Old Testament, but also partial copies of the New Testament. Scholars then compared the Dead Sea Scrolls with the Masora manuscript, which was

written about 1,000 years later, and tried to determine how similar they were. Amazingly, it was revealed that the two copies were completely identical to every dot and stroke. The Masora manuscript, in other words, was revealed to be the same Scripture as the Dead Sea Scrolls, indicating that they were more than likely to be identical to the original manuscripts as well. The Bible that we now have is the same Bible that Moses and many other servants of God wrote.

The 66 books of the Old and New Testaments were canonized only after they were extensively studied and verified by many biblical scholars comparing and analyzing countless copies of the Scriptures over a long period of time. Through the Reformation, the Bible was then translated into vernacular languages, when the metal printing press was invented and publishing technology advanced, the Bible was printed out in a single collection of the Scriptures. That is a brief history of how the Word of God has been passed down completely intact even to



you and me today.

Through this written Word, the Lord spoke about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, where He desired to save His believers from sin. For this Bible to make its way into our hands, many people of God had to endure terrible suffering. In other words, it took the sacrifice of countless people for this Bible to be preserved intact and handed to us. That is how the Word of God has been put in our hands, which we can now read simply by opening it.

Jesus Christ has saved you and me from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The work of salvation that Jesus fulfilled when He came to this earth was all done by the Holy Spirit. It was all achieved by the Triune God. By believing in this Jesus as our Savior, we are saved.

It is written in Genesis 4:3-5, "*Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And*

Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell."

It says here that God "respected Abel and his offering." If we give the offering of faith to God with the same faith as Abel's faith, then God will accept us also. My fellow believers, do you have the same faith of Abel's? Does your heart have faith in God? Do you have faith in the Truth that God has saved you and me from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? I believe you do.

When we have faith like this in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God accepts this faith and receives us as well. God embraces all those in His arms who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit saying, "You are My children." And He seals them as His own sons and daughters, putting rings in their fingers. In ancient Rome, a ring was given as a sign to indicate, "You are my child," or, "You are my wife." Perhaps it's because of this that when a man and a woman get married today, they exchange rings with each other. The Lord has sealed our hearts with the Holy Spirit,



as those who have been saved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. So He has given the Holy Spirit into our hearts as a guarantee saying, "You are my children."

Jesus, who is God Himself, came to this earth incarnated in the flesh over 2,000 years ago, and He has saved us from all our sins. And He recorded everything He did down in the Bible, so that generations following would also be able to be saved. Like this, through the written Word, our Lord is offering the same salvation to the hearts of all those who would believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as parents and children in the flesh love each other, call out to one another, and embrace each other, so do we call out to God, "Abba Father," and our Father answers us, "Yes, My children." By the love of God, we have now become His special people. It is with faith like this that we are now worshipping God.

God has saved us from all our sins. He has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The

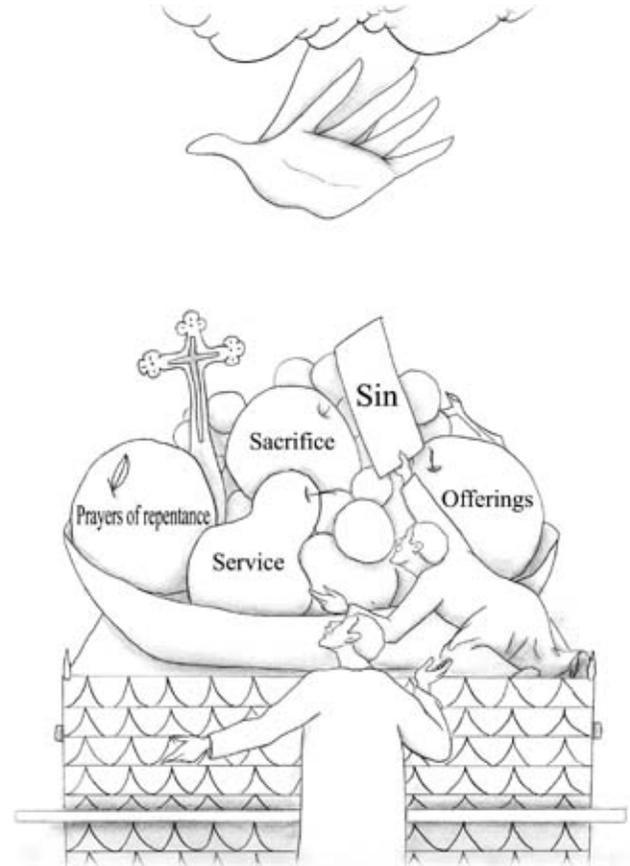
only begotten Son of God, who decided before the foundation of the world, the divine Spirit and God Himself, to come to this earth in order to save us completely with His water and blood.

Halleluiah! ☒



SERMON

3



Contents



Faith God Accepts with Joy

< Genesis 4:3-7 >

“And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. So the LORD said to Cain, ‘Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.’”

Two Types of Sacrifice

As the end of the world draws near, blessed are those who follow the Lord and live in Him. Today’s Scripture passage tells us about what sort of faith we should have when we go before God and also serve Him.

It is written, *“And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat”* (Genesis 4:3-4). Here, Cain and Abel both offered their own separate sacrifice to the Lord, but the problem was that their sacrifices were very different from each other. It is said that Cain offered the fruit of the ground as the sacrifice to the Lord while Abel offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat. One had offered the fruit of the ground while the other had offered a lamb.

What do you think the fruit of the ground is? Cain offered to God things we usually eat, such as wheat, rice, beans, potatoes, melons, strawberries and all



that sort of things. But Abel sacrificed the faultless firstborn of his flock and offered its meat and fat. The truth is there was a huge difference between these two sacrifices. This does not mean that there is a difference regarding the amount of sacrifices offered by believers today, but rather, this event tells us that amongst believers, there are those who believe in God properly while there are those who serve God with wrong faith. People who knew and believed in God properly offered the firstborn of their flock as a sacrifice to God, but those who have a wrong understanding of God and therefore a wrong faith in Him offered God the fruit of the ground as their sacrifice to God. In other words, this Scripture passage tells us that a small number of people believed in God spiritually while the larger amount of people believed in God in terms of the flesh.

How can we determine if we believe in God properly or not? If we look at the Book of Genesis chapter 4:4 we will read, *“Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD*

respected Abel and his offering.” God had accepted Abel’s sacrifice, but He did not accept Cain’s and his sacrifice. Like Abel and Cain, among the Christians in this world, there are those who bring forth a sacrifice gathered with own strength from the ground while there are those who bring a lamb to God. It means that there are two types of faith in today’s Christianity. Therefore it is clear that people who bring forth sacrifices like that of Abel are accepted by God, and people who bring forth sacrifices like that of Cain are actually cursed. Thus a question arises. Why did God accept Abel’s sacrifice and why did He not accept Cain’s sacrifice?

Unlawful Sacrificial Offering and Proper One

Cain cultivated the ground diligently and offered the fruit gathered from the ground as his sacrifice. However, Abel offered the firstborn of his flock.



That Abel offered the firstborn of his flock means that he went before God the Father by believing in our Savior Jesus Christ who saved us humans from all our sins. However, Cain brought forth things from his own strength, namely, own efforts, fervor, sincerity and merits, instead of presenting himself by simply believing in Jesus. Cain went forth and presented his offerings which he prepared in his own way and thinking, then why did God not accept Cain's offerings? God refused to accept them because Cain had come forth with his own sincerity according to his own thinking, instead of sacrificing a lamb.

How did people know whether or not God had accepted their sacrifices offered to Him in the Old Testament era? God sent down fire from heaven to set these offerings on fire. This is how God had made it so that people who were offering sacrifices knew exactly whether He had accepted them or not. Cain and Able both built alters. While Abel killed and placed a lamb on top of his altar along with its fat,

Cain on the other hand placed the fruit of the ground on top of his altar. So when God looked upon them He accepted Abel's sacrifice, by sending down fire and consumed it, while the fruit of the ground offered by Cain remained untouched. This was the sign from God.

We believe in Jesus as our Savior and go before God. Jesus is God. Jesus was God, but at the same time, He was also the Son of God. Just as the offspring of a human being is a human, God the Father's only begotten Son, Jesus was really God. When God created Adam and Eve He said, "*Let Us make man in our image, according to our likeness*" (Genesis 1:26). As we can clearly see here, God uses the word, 'Us.' Also in the beginning of the Book of Genesis when God was creating the heavens and the earth with His "Word," He tells us that God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit had participated together in the creation by recording this, "*And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters*" (Genesis 1:2).



If that is the case, then who created all things in the universe? It is written, *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth” (Genesis 1:1)*. Then who is this God, the Creator of the heavens and the earth? He is none other than our Savior Jesus Christ who had come in the flesh of man as it is written, *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God...And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth” (John 1:1, 14)*. This Jesus is none other than the Son of God, the Savior who has saved us from sin. The word ‘Jesus’ means the One who *“will save His people from their sins” (Matthew 1:21)*. Jesus Christ is the true God who has saved all people from sins by coming down to this earth in human flesh.

We believe God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit as one God, the Trinity. Thus, we refer to all of them together as ‘God.’ Jesus is our Savior and our Lord. And the Father of Jesus is our Father, and the

Holy Spirit is also God.

People who believe in God go before Him bringing there type of offerings. But the most important thing for us to know is what sort of offering it is. When the true born-again saints (like Abel) go before God, they bring with them the faith that Jesus Christ is their perfect Savior. But Christians of the other category (like Cain) bring with them their own efforts, materials, merits and sincerity before God without having faith that Jesus Christ is their perfect Savior. They are truly foolish people. Therefore it is important for us to first know what sort of faith God will accept when we bring our sacrificial offering to Him. We must of necessity bring forth a sacrifice of faith. The sacrifice which God accepts is the faith that believes Jesus is our perfect Savior. Only when people go before God having faith like this, will God accept them with joy.

Most Christians are prone to go before God thinking, “Since I have been a good witness for Jesus, rendered my devotion in the works of the church,



donated much money, and served the pastor well, God will naturally accept my worship. God will be joyful when He hears my prayers, my songs of praise and my gratitude towards Him,” but how wrong they are. We need to know that God will not accept these sacrifices, including these worshipers. God rejects these sorts of people, including their sacrifices. God seeks true worshipers who worship Him in spirit and in truth (John 4:23).

God accepts the type of sacrifice that is of faith. Do you know what type of faith God requires from us? God gladly accepts as His children those who completely believe in Him and the fact that He is the Creator and the Savior who has saved them from all sins. God accepts the sacrifices of those who believe in His Son and completely accept Him as their Savior. In other words, God accepts those of us who completely believe in the fact that God’s Son, Jesus Christ has saved us perfectly from all our sins: God accepts people who believe that although they are without any meritorious deeds and have no choice

but to die and to receive the judgment due to their sins, God’s Son, Jesus, has saved them from all their sins and delivered them from the judgment by coming down to this earth, taking on all their sins, and receiving the judgment in their place. God accepts this worship of faith offered to Him.

Wrong Faith

We need to know that God does not accept the faith and the worship of those who go before Him to worship with their merits saying, “Dear God, I did this and that for You. Lord, for You, I endeavored this much, accumulated this much achievements, offered all this sincerity and sacrificed much. And Lord I will continue doing these things until I die.” God does not accept the worship and the faith of those who offer their human sincerity, because if He were to receive worship like this, His heart would become heavy and will be indebted to human beings.



Instead of being a God who has bestowed grace, He would be a God who has received favor from human beings.

God does not want to be a debtor. If this happened then God would say, “Hey, if you endeavor like that, don’t I have to do something for you?” And He will feel burdened. Then God will really feel ill at ease with their faith. God wants us to praise Him by having faith in and being truly thankful for the fact that God has loved us so much. In order to blot out all the sins of humankind, He sent Jesus to become the Savior of humankind. God accepts the worship of faith by those who go before Him with thankfulness and joy, offer worship to Him and serve Him.

God lacks nothing. He exists on His own, without any need or help from us whatsoever. God has no desire to receive any benefit from people, whoever they may be, not even just a little bit. God does not want to be in debt to anyone. God is Almighty. Let us assume that one of God’s creations comes before God and says, “I have labored so hard for You, so

please accept this gift. I will do this for You everyday.” Worship like this is only a burden and anguish to God. And by doing this would only be showing disregard for Him. It would be the same as a beggar going through garbage dumps and bringing useless things by the truckload everyday to a king who has no lacking whatsoever. Although they might seem good in his eyes, but to the king, these things are only foul smelling rubbish. The righteousness of humankind is like that. Though they might seem clean to human eyes, they are in fact “*like filthy rags*” (*Isaiah 64:6*).

What is the sort of faith does God finds most joy in? God finds joy in those who come before God by perfectly believing in God, that is, by believing God having saved them perfectly from sin and offer worship and praise to Him. Worship like this is the one that God finds joy in. What sort of worship does God accept? God accepts the worship of faith from people who believe that God Himself came to this earth in human form, took upon all our sins by



receiving the baptism at the Jordan River, received the judgment for us, was resurrected in order to save us, and now sits on the right hand side of God the Father.

Two Types of Faith

People of this world can be divided into two types according to their faith. One type of people are like Cain, and the other is like Abel. Abel-like people completely believe in the righteous work that Jesus has done. In contrast, Cain-like people are those of Buddhism, Islam, Hindu and Confucianism who go forth to their gods by bringing their own sincerity. Included amongst this group are those who think of Christianity as a mere religion.

God does not accept worship from Cain-like people. Although they offer their sacrifices to God with utmost sincerity and diligence, God does not accept them. You should know by now why God

does not accept them, right? The faith that God accept with joy is the faith of believing in the righteous work done by Him. But we as humans are just a mass of sin. If these Cain-like people were to struggle to get rid of evils and desires of the flesh by not lying down, not eating much, and beating their own flesh, would God be pleased? God does not accept such worship.

God is merciful. When people go through such self-denying penance and ask, “Dear God, please accept me,” God feels sorry and uneasy. And He tells them, “Please do not do such useless acts. My heart is hurting, so please do not do such things.” All religions emphasize doing self-denying penances, but God never finds joy in them.

Numerous Christians boast about their achievements in the following manner: “When I was building this chapel, I donated one hundred thousands dollars,” “I went through 40 days of prayer and fasting in order to receive the remission of sins,” “I spent many all-night prayers and including early



morning prayers in order to cleanse away my sins,” “I sacrifice my everything and followed the Lord in order to spread the gospel.” However, dear fellow believers please remember that God never accepts the fruit of the ground. God does not accept a worship in which a person comes forth with their own righteousness, like offering much prayers, doing much missionary work, donating much money, and offering much sacrifices and services.

Nevertheless, the problem we face is that there are so many Cain-like people on this earth. How many do you think they are? The numbers are uncountable. It's almost everyone. Not counting the people of the other religions, many Christians offer worship to God with the fruit of the ground, being proud of their self-righteousness by saying, “Dear God, since I went through so much trouble for You, please accept me.” But a true worshiper is the one who brings forth the firstborn of the flock with pure motives, and not own efforts and merits, and offers it to God by faith, despite the fact that he has not done anything for God.

Only then does God accept the worship. The firstborn of the flock refers to none other than Jesus Christ. God accepts the worship where a person says, “Jesus, You are my Savior. I have no merit of my own. Jesus Christ, You have saved me perfectly through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Father God, I come before You today with my faith in Jesus. Please, accept me.”

A Misplaced Faith

Cain-like faith which offers the fruits of the ground ceaselessly is very hard. Leading a life of faith like this with one's own efforts is very hard and burdensome. Do you think someone could continuously lead a life of faith like this until death? It is not possible. How loathsome and how difficult would it be to offer worship by tilling the fields summer and winter and bringing forth the fruit of the ground everyday? Also, do you think a hard life like



this would show any thankfulness? It will never.

When people start to believe in Jesus, worshiping like Cain will at first appear appealing. It is because these people started believing in Jesus without having been truly born again, and believe that God will accept them only when they bring the fruit of the ground, that being, something from their side, such as, sincerity, efforts, sacrifices, virtuous deeds and merits. Although they have accepted Jesus as their Savior, but sadly their hearts are still filled with sins because they have as yet not been born again, they have this mistaken notion that they must offer lots of donations, do much missionary work, offer lots of prayers and do many volunteer jobs. At first, doing these things may seem good and beautiful. So they get excited and give more efforts to them.

Even though they may do so at first because they have much strength and excitement, but as they go on leading a life of faith like this, there will come a time when they will become totally exhausted or burned out. They are compelled to continue to bring

something of their own before God, but eventually they won't have anything more to give. Anyone with common sense will see that to endlessly offer the fruit of the ground is madness. Therefore would it not become so very difficult? In the end, these Cain-like Christians whimper before God crying out, "Dear God, I should have lived according to Your will, but I didn't. Oh Lord, I ask Your forgiveness."

Dear fellow believers, are people fundamentally virtuous or evil? They are basically evil. The Bible says that people are "*a brood of evildoers*" (*Isaiah 1:4*). The Bible tells us that all kinds of filthy and evil thoughts come out from the human heart. Jesus said, "*For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man*" (*Mark 7:21-23*). The Lord tells us clearly here that we are unable but to do these evil things because there are these evil desires in our hearts.



And because people pretend to be virtuous, they are nothing more than hypocrites. For people are devoid of anything good, and offer God their falseness saying, “Dear God, I have believed in Jesus well and I have lived a life that is pleasing in Your sight like this. Therefore please accept me.” Does hypocrisy like this last long? Soon there hypocrisy will be revealed. When Adam and Eve committed sin and tried to cover up their shame with clothes made out of fig leaves, but soon these leaves dried and fell off them. Clothing made of hypocrisy will soon become unusable. For the first one or two years after having started to believe in Jesus, a person does things well, truly liquidating the past way of life, not drinking alcohol, not smoking cigarettes, doing good deeds, keeping the Lord’s day holy, attending early morning prayer meetings, and offering prayers of repentance; but soon this person will get tired and will not be able do them well anymore. Dear fellow believers, would you really be able to continue well like this to the end? Could you offer all night prayers

continuously? Could you really offer donations well with a thankful heart? Could you truly do everything well all the time before God? Perhaps you could do so for a couple of days, but soon you will not be able to do so anymore.

Could you really with a glad heart offer early morning prayers everyday of your life? In Korean churches, pastors generally have to wake up at around 4 in the morning to lead early-morning prayer meetings. Even pastors become extremely fatigued, but because of the prying eyes of the church members, the pastors can never fail to attend these early-morning prayer meetings. Thus among many pastors, there are those who say, “It would be much easier to be a pastor if it were not for these early morning prayer-meetings. Who made this thing called early-morning prayer meetings and made me go through these terrible hardships?” Is it not true that human seeds are innately like that? If one were to lead a life of faith by offering things of the flesh, the person would do well for the first few years, but



soon afterwards they would have nothing in them left over to give. If one should offer worship like that of Cain, there would not be anything more remaining to offer to God later on. The only thing left for someone like this is to offer later on there sins. “Dear Lord, please accept me, a sinner. Please forgive my sins.” In the beginning this person would vigorously offer God the fruit of the ground, but in the end he would only offer his sin. Frankly speaking, the fruit of the ground is sins. “Dear God, please accept this sin. Please cleanse this sin also.” The truth is; Cain-like people only offering sins everyday.

Does God like washing away sins little by little everyday? No! God has washed away all our sins once and for all. God despises Cain-like worshipers. But sadly in this world there are many Cain-like worshipers; in fact they are in the majority. Their numbers are endless. 100% of non-Christians are Cain-like worshipers, and the tragic truth is that even among Christians, more than 99% of them are Cain-like worshipers. Was your faith also like this in

the past? Did you not also offer Cain-like worship?

People who have received the remission of sins offer a worship of thanks to God. Although they may be lacking, but because He has truly blotted out their sins, so in order to listen to His Word again, they come to this Church and offer worship with gratitude and by relying totally on God. But on the other hand Cain-like people come before God to offer many fleshly things to Him. At first they will bring forth their own efforts and merits, but what will they offer when these things bottom out? They will then only offer up there sins. Why do Christian sinners who have as yet not received the remission of sins, go before God? They do this to offer their sins to God. And when they do this what will happen? God will not accept them; they will remain sinners and will go to hell despite having had faith in Jesus.

God saved us first. If we were to go before God by believing in His salvation and carrying that kind of faith, God will accept our faith, blot out all our sins, give us the Holy Spirit as a gift and adopt you as His



children. The order in which faith works is like that. It was God who has saved us first. In order to blot out all our sins, God came to this earth in human flesh. By receiving the baptism at the Jordan River, He took upon Himself all our sins. In order to end our judgment, Jesus shed His own precious blood on the Cross. He now sits in the throne at the right hand of God the Father's after been resurrected from the dead to bring us back to life. God saved us first. We believe in our hearts that He has saved us. This is the essence and the order of establishing right faith.

Did our faith come first, or did God's salvation come first? God saving us comes first. And then we receive salvation by believing in the fact that God has saved us. This is the faith that Abel had. But instead of believing like this, many people blindly believe in God like Cain. "Dear God, I just believe in You. I believe that God has created the heavens and the earth. I believe that God has somehow saved me." But even though they say they believe like this without knowing fully how Jesus has completely

blotted out all their sins, on what side would they belong to? They will be on the side of Cain. Descendants of Cain are sinners although they believe in Jesus. And God simply does not accept their worship.

Worship which God finds joy in is the faith of perfectly believing in the Lamb of God. God accepts the worship of people who brings forth the firstborn of the flock and their fat. God only accepts such sacrifices. "Although I am lacking, You took on all my sins, Lord. Thank You, Lord." If a person were to bring forth faith like this and offer it to God as the firstborn of the flock, God will accept this faith.

However, instead of the firstborn of the flock, if one were to heap up the fruit of the ground like beans, millet, rice, potatoes, yams, apples, oranges, and so on and ask God to accept them, God will never accept them. One must come forth by purely believing in the Word, but if we were to come forth by having to add in some of our own thoughts or self-righteousness to the Word and try to worship



God in this way, all that we would be getting is a curse, let alone blessings.

If we read chapter 40 of the Book of Genesis, we will find a story about the chief butler and the chief baker, who were both officers of Pharaoh the king of Egypt. The chief butler had a dream in which he had pressed grapes from a vine with three branches and given the juice straight to Pharaoh without having mixing anything with it. And thus, he was reinstated to the butlership. However, the chief baker, in a dream, had added all kinds of baked goods for Pharaoh into the uppermost basket of the three white baskets on his head. And for doing this, he was cursed and suffered death. Perfect and pure faith, which is acceptable to God, is having faith only in the work done for us by Jesus, the Lamb of God. We should not add anything else onto it.

Cain tried everyday to make offerings to God by trying to make something new. Thus his life of faith can only be a tiresome one. Could we offer something new everyday until we get old and die?

We cannot possibly do that. What does God enjoy? God finds joy in the sacrifice of the firstborn of the flock. He loves His only begotten Son. He loves our faith when we believe in Jesus. God finds joy in those who believe that Jesus is their Savior and that God the Father had sent His only begotten Son Jesus, to this earth for their sake, and that Jesus has taken on the sins of the world by receiving His baptism, received the judgment for us on the Cross, and then been resurrected to make us come alive. These days we find many Cain-like worshipers. In the end, God will abandon them. Cain-like worshipers will be disappointed in the end.

Sacrificial Offering of the Righteous

Which group do you belong to? Did you and I not receive the remission of sins? Although we are lacking, we are certainly without sin. Because of this we have become those who offer Abel-like worship. I



truly give thanks to God for we have become those who can offer Abel-kind of worship. People who offer worship with the firstborn of the flock get a passing grade from God. It is written clearly that when Abel had offered the firstborn of his flock and their fat, God had accepted them. As you offer the lamb, I truly pray that you do not mix any fruit of the ground in your offering. Should you do this, God will certainly not accept it.

There are many Christians who still offer worship with the fruit of the ground. People who offer Cain-like worship try to receive the remission of their sins every day little by little instead of receiving it once and for all. They believe if they commit sins, they can receive the remission of sins by offering prayers of repentance saying, “Dear God, please forgive me. I have done wrong. Please cleanse me of this sin with the sacred blood of Jesus.” Will sins in their hearts really disappear? Sins are only eradicated when we believe that God has blotted out all the sins of the world once and for all. If we are in debt, and

should we go to our creditors and say, “Woe is me, please reduce my debt. Please write off my debt,” would he do this? We must know that debt will only go away justly when we pay it off in full. Isn’t this so?

What sort of a person does God look for? He looks for someone who has faith like that of Abel. God neither accepts nor tolerates Cain-like worship. Instead, God tells us to come before Him with a faith like that of Abel. Worship which God finds joy in is faith by which one receives the salvation from God, and faith in which one can return glory back to God. This is only possible through the offering of the firstborn of the flock and their fat. That is why God gladly accepted Abel’s offering of the firstborn of his flock. On the other hand, God tells us to throw away Cain-like sacrifices. He tells us not to come before Him with Cain-like type of faith.

God accepts the firstborn of the flock and their fat. We should therefore in our worship offer to God the firstborn of the flock and their fat. The order which



God has saved us is as follows: God planned to save us completely. Jesus the only begotten Son of God the Father realized the Father plans by coming down to this earth. God the Holy Spirit had recorded everything in the Bible what the Father and the Son had accomplished for our salvation. The Holy Spirit had God's servants record the Word. And the Holy Spirit places a seal on everyone who believes in this Truth just as it is.

As it is written, "*Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat*" (Genesis 4:4), only when we believe in God's Word of salvation as it is recorded do we receive salvation, and then only does God accept our worship and receive glory. We must lead a life of faith based on the Word of God. We must lead a life of faith like that of Abel. Abel did not accomplish much. Have you ever seen a shepherd? He leaves his flock in a pasture, and all he does is blow reed pipes, eats what he has brought with him whenever he feels hungry, and every so often has a look see if the flock is safe. If there seems

to be no problem, he would even take a short nap, and that is all that he does. Occasionally when wolves or other wild life approach, he drives them away by hitting them with his stick. And then when nighttime comes, he guides the sheep into the corral. That is his job, and afterwards he does whatever he pleases.

But when the time came for him to offer worship to God, he sorted out the firstborn of his flock and offered it as a sacrifice. A little lamb is so pitiful. Yet he told it, "My young lamb, you are truly lovable but my father had offered sacrifice like this too. So you my dear lamb must die in my place." Then he offered this firstborn of his flock as his sacrifice to God by taking its life. What difficulty could there be in this? For a shepherd to bring a little lamb, the firstborn of the flock and offer it to God just like that, do you think there is any hardship in doing this? Do you think he broke out in a sweat? He used none of his effort. If he had killed an adult sheep, it might have been difficult, but as he caught just a little lamb,



there wasn't any need to use his strength. If one were to slit its throat, blood will flow freely, and it will die in an instant. Then all he has to do is cut its stomach out and then take out its intestines, separate the fat from the intestines, liver and kidneys, and place that on the altar with the lamb. And then fire from heaven will come down and consume it all.

Cain on the other hand brought his farm produce with much groaning and effort and placed that on the altar heaping it up like a mountain, but fire did not come down from heaven to consume his offering.

This means that God accepted Abel's worship. Like this, as we offer our worship before God, we must believe the written Word of God and offer our pure worship. Only when we believe in the Word of God and offer worship like this, will God accept it. It doesn't matter at all, whether or not Abel's hands were stained with offal from the lamb, and whether or not his body was covered with dirt, or whether or not his appearance seemed shabby. Because God saw the firstborn of his flock and the faith of offering

such a sacrifice, He accepted Abel. That is why Abel became the ancestor of faith.

Our ancestor of faith is actually Adam. Who is next in line of his ancestry? It is Abel, and was certainly not Cain. Even now God accepts those who come before Him with Abel-like faith. He accepts people who come to Him with faith like this. God accepts the worship, praise, and service of those who come to Him by believing wholeheartedly that Jesus, the firstborn of the flock is their perfect Savior

God Does Not Accept the Sacrificial Offering of a Sinner

We need to know that God does not accept the worship of Cain-like people. In a time like this when Christianity has fallen, and the worship offered by Christians resembles a mixed stew. It is a worship like this that is offered with all sorts of things mixed together in and cooked up by there emotions.



Worship offered in Christianity today is like that of mixing in the Lamb as well as other things just like that of Cain, that is, the fruit of the ground, and then boiled up together thoroughly with an emotional fire. But God does not accept worship like this.

What sort of faith should we have? We should possess and keep an Abel-like faith in God. What I am trying to say is that we must not muddle up our pure faith with things of the ground. And no matter what others might say about it, we must clearly keep in our hearts in the truth that God has accepted Abel's sacrifice. People have a tendency to think that God accepts Cain-like type of sacrifices by making only the formalities look good as they offer there Cain-like worship, but they are gravely mistaken. God does not accept such sacrifice even if one were to heap up the fruit of the ground as high as a mountain and say, "Please God, accept these."

There is only one thing that God desires. What the Father desires is none other than for us to have the faith of simply believing in the work His Son had

done after having come down to this world in order to save us. Even if it may be as small as mustard seed, He finds joy in that type of faith. What God the Father desires and expects from us is for us to have the faith of believing in His Son and nothing more. It was like this back then and even now, it has not changed. We must keep this faith.

"But He did not respect Cain and his offering" (Genesis 4:5). God did not accept Cain or his offering. No matter how much a person jumps up and down, shake and roll, be frivolous and say, "Dear God, please accept these," God will not accept Cain-like offerings. When Elijah was facing 850 heathen prophets of foreign gods on top of Mount Carmel, where these prophets were calling on their foreign gods all day long, but no fire came down from heaven to consume there offerings. Christian worship today is no different from that. We must remember in our hearts that God does not accept offerings Cain-like offerings, even if thousands of people gather in a grand chapel for worship with an



array of flowers worth over hundreds of dollars used to decorate the pulpit, US\$ 200,000 pipe organ accompanying the songs of worship, the choir singing holy worship orchestrated in four voice parts, and donations getting collected as high as mountain at every worship service. Even now, even if a sinner were to carry out numerous works with sincere devotion and offer large amount of donations, because they are sacrifices offered out of a Cain-like faith, God will not accept him or his sacrifice.

Muddled up Faith

Just as God had divided the waters that were under the firmament from the waters that were above the firmament on the second day of Creation, we must be able to distinguish improper faith from the proper faith. We must clearly be able to divide our pure faith from a muddled up faith. And we must examine ourselves to see if we are indeed offering a

Cain-like type of worship or an Abel-like way of worship, and we must draw a clear borderline in our hearts. We must certainly inspect ourselves on what sort of faith we are offering, and with what sort of faith we are going before God at this moment. And we must keep a clear faith, the pure faith of believing in the Word just as it is.

These last of the days in which we are living is a period dominated by syncretism. All religions are muddling up and are becoming one, with the sole idea to prevent the scattering like that experienced by people who had built the Tower of Babel. Christianity is seeking peaceful co-existence with other religions, and the number of Christian leaders who support religious pluralism is increasing daily. But religious syncretism will surely fail. If we look at the Book of Revelations, we will read, *“And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, “Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird” (Revelations*



18:2). Syncretism, which seeks unity with various religions that serve all sorts of evil spirits, and will most certainly fail.

Regarding our faith in Jesus, if we were to believe in a muddled up fashion, we will surely receive God's judgment. Today Christians who have not been born again are bust raising the muddled up tower of Babel again by taking in this and that of the world and mixing in with there faith. They are in fact standing against God with their great influence and accomplishment by creating a united power. During these last days, we as the righteous saints must be most careful of this 'syncretism', which tries to make us mix something into our pure faith. If we would we add anything in with the sacrifice of Abel, the firstborn of his flock and their fat, we will most certainly be destroyed. Should our faith be muddled up like that of Cain, it will bring our ruin. We who are living in the very last of the days must never believe in a muddled up way.

Currently, Satan is inspiring syncretism into

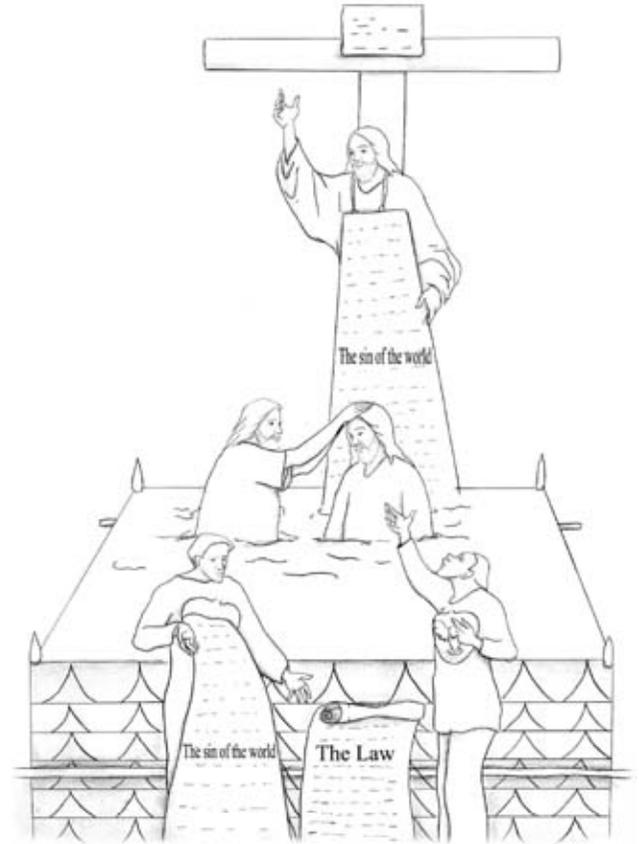
people of every religion and even Christians. As a result, all religions are getting tied up as one. Every single one of them is uniting to become one, and it is now been accepted as a common good. But God tells us, "There are two kinds of faith, not one." It means that there is a type of faith like that of Abel, and then there is another type of faith like that of Cain. And it means that the faith of Abel, who had come forth relying only on the firstborn of the flock, is the genuine faith.

Faith is not one, but two. There is the proper faith; and there is the improper faith. Because we have started with the proper faith, we must guard our proper faith, keep it until the end, spread it devotedly, and then stand before the Lord when He returns. ☒



SERMON

4



Contents



The Remission of Sins Accomplished Only by the Word of God

< Genesis 4:4 >

“Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering.”

Today, I would like to share God’s Word with you to answer the following question: “What kind of sacrifice should we offer to God?”

Today’s Scripture passage tells us that when Abel sacrificed the firstborn of the flock and their fat as his offering to the Lord God, He respected Abel and his offering. What kind of offering should we then present to God? We should present our offerings to God in order to thank Him for the grace He has

bestowed on us, to exalt Him and to revere Him from the depth of our hearts. Out of our gratitude for saving us and making us His children, we offer our love to God and praise His glory and honor—this is the very offering of faith that was given by Abel.

Abel offered his sacrifice to God with the firstborn of the flock and their fat. God then respected him and his offering. In other words, God was pleased to accept Abel’s offering of faith. What would God have done if Abel had only offered the firstborn of the flock without its fat when he sacrificed to Him? He probably would not have accepted it. However, it’s clearly written in the Bible that Abel offered both the firstborn of the flock and their fat.

“The firstborn of the flock and their fat” form the proper contents of faith that are indispensable for us to come before God. In other words we must come before to God trusting in His righteousness and carrying His glory. When we approach God, we must indeed come to stand before His presence with what He has done for His glory, His Truth, and us. Only



then is God glorified, and only then does God accept our offering, pour the Holy Spirit on us, and give us the blessing of everlasting life. When we bring our offerings to God, we must infallibly bring the fat as well. The Bible writes countless times that it's absolutely indispensable for true worshippers to bring the fat.

Why must we bring the fat when we stand before God's presence? In the Bible, fat, or oil, refers to the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is none other than God Himself. When we offer sacrifices to God, if we were to approach Him in our own way only with formal rituals, then God will not accept such offerings. We must offer Him the proper sacrifice and the proper faith that He has specified for us.

In the Old Testament, God demanded unblemished livestock for His sacrifice. This unblemished sacrificial offering refers to none other than Jesus Christ, who came to this earth as the Lamb of God that became the propitiation for the entire human race. This means that Jesus Christ is the very

God who came to us conceived by a virgin through the Holy Spirit, just as it was promised through the Prophet Isaiah (Isaiah 7:14). In other words, God Himself, who is the sacred Spirit, came to this earth as the Baby Jesus incarnated in the flesh of man. Conceived through the Holy Spirit, the sinless God put on the flesh of man and came to dwell amongst us. That is why Jesus is called the God Immanuel, and this word "Immanuel" means, "God is with us" (Matthew 1:23).

Jesus came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. And to blot out all the sins of mankind, He offered His body to God the Father as a peace offering. A peace offering is a sacrifice that restores one's estranged relationship with God. For a sinner to stand before the presence of God, he must first sacrifice an offering that remits away his sins. In other words, to break down the wall of sin that obstructs him from having fellowship with God, he must bring an unblemished lamb or goat set out by God as his sacrificial offering, lay his hands on its



head, and draw its blood and offer it to God—through all this, he then is able to be reconciled back to God. Because of their sins, human beings cannot be close to God. But by approaching Him with a sacrifice, they can restore their peace with Him. So, when a sinner passes his sins onto his sacrificial animal by laying his hands on its head, kills the animal, cuts its flesh into pieces, takes out the fat from its entrails, and offers its flesh and fat to God by burning them with fire on the altar of burnt offering, God accepts this sacrifice in pleasure. Like this, fat is an indispensable element of faith to the proper sacrifice.

It is by presenting a peace offering that mankind can have fellowship with God and receive His love. This peace offering is none other than Jesus Christ our Savior. By accepting all our insufficiencies and sins onto His own body through the laying on of John the Baptist's hands, and by dying in our place, Jesus has enabled us to be reconciled with God. Now anyone who believes in this Jesus who has become

the perfect peace offering can share fellowship with God, and he can live with God's care, help, love and blessings.

It is written in Leviticus 4:31, "*He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.*" The people of Israel in the Old Testament offered their sacrifice to God like this. In other words, whenever they sacrificed a sin offering or a peace offering, they cut open the abdomen of a lamb or a goat, took out the fat attached to its liver, entrails, and kidneys, and then put the fat on the altar of burnt offering along with the pieces of its flesh and burnt them to offer to God. God had told them not to offer just the flesh of a lamb or a goat, but to also offer its fat.



Jesus Christ Became the Peace Offering That Blotted Out All the Sins of Mankind

Jesus Christ, who came as the actual substance of the sacrifice of the Old Testament, became the High Priest of the entire human race, and by shouldering our sins on His body and offering it to God as our peace offering, He made it possible for us to lack nothing to come before God and stand in His presence. This Jesus who has blotted out our sins in our place is our very own peace offering. He became our peace offering to restore our relationship with God.

Jesus Christ is God Himself. The Second Person of God, the Son, who is the sacred Spirit, came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of mankind, and offered His body to God as a peace offering for the entire human race. Because He offered both the flesh and the fat to God—that is, because He, God Himself, was baptized and bore condemnation on the

Cross—when He died, our sins could actually disappear. Now when we come before God with the offering of faith in Jesus Christ, we are able to have fellowship with God without any obstacle.

The Apostle John testifies that Jesus is the true God who came by the water and the blood. He also says that the water, the blood, and the Spirit all testify that Jesus Christ became our peace offering (1 John 5:6-8). For an animal to become a lawful peace offering, it must be unblemished, and secondly, it must accept sin through the laying on of hands and shed its blood to death. Thirdly, the flesh and fat of this animal must be put on the altar of burnt offering all to be burnt. Only when all these three requirements are completely met can one receive the remission of his sins to be reconciled with God.

What then does the “water” testify to? The water bears witness of the baptism that Jesus received. In other words, it means that Jesus accepted all the sins of us humans by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of mankind, in a form of



the laying on of hands.

What does the blood testify to then? It testifies that the Lord, who shouldered our sins, shed His blood on the Cross and thereby already bore all the punishments of our sins. Lastly, what does the Spirit testify to? The Spirit testifies that Jesus is God Himself. He bears witness that because God came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, He could become our unblemished and proper propitiation. Therefore, the fact that Abel sacrificed to God the firstborn of the flock and their fat as his offering means that he had the same faith as the one confessed to by the Apostle John, who believed in the witness of the water, the blood and the Spirit.

Today many people claim that whoever believes in Jesus somehow can be saved. Most Christians only sprinkle the blood of the Lamb, rather than offering His flesh and His fat. That is why they are not reconciled back to God, even though they believe in Jesus. So we witness their sad reality, unable to come before God for the fear of their sins. Why do they

then still have sin in their hearts? It's because even though they believe in Jesus, they do not know Him properly, and they do not offer both His flesh and fat to the Lord. Even if one were to offer thousands of lambs, would God want to eat them? Everything in the universe belongs to God.

Many Christians do not offer the fat of the Lamb along with His flesh. Even though they know very well that Jesus carried the Cross on His body and died on it, and believe so accordingly, does this really blot out their sins? In other words, although they appreciate the suffering that Jesus bore on the Cross wondering, "How much pain must Jesus have suffered on the Cross? How painful and shameful must it have been?" can they really be saved just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone?

It is only when we believe in the righteousness of Jesus Christ that we are saved. Since the Bible says, "Jesus took upon our sins once for all and became our sacrificial offering on our behalf. God had sent Him as our peace offering to blot out all our sins,"



we must believe so accordingly. We are saved by believing in the Truth that Jesus Christ shouldered all our curses and shameful sins and that He paid off the wages of all our sins with His death on the Cross. However, if one just wonders with human sympathy, “How painful must it have been? How much must He have suffered?” then he is only offering a sacrifice of his own emotion to God—that is, he is sacrificing with his own flesh.

When Abel offered the firstborn of the flock and their fat, God accepted his offering in pleasure, but He rejected Cain’s offering. Cain too had brought many fruits of the ground as his offering to God. However, there was neither blood nor fat in Cain’s offering. Though a plant also has life, it has no blood, and it’s the blood that remits away people’s sins. And it’s when they then offer the flesh of an unblemished sacrificial animal along with its fat that they are freed from sin. Jesus can become our peace offering only if He blots out all our sins. It’s not acceptable to bring something that is blemished as our offering.

Do you realize just how much faults and blemishes mankind has? That’s why God does not accept anything that stems from man. That is why He took His own sinless Son as our propitiation in order to break down the wall of sin separating us from God. And then passing all our sins onto His Son through the laying of John the Baptist’s hands onto His body, and taking Him as our peace offering, God blotted out all our sins. As the second Person of The Godhead, the Son came to this earth, shouldered all our sins by being baptized, and was punished on the Cross in our place, therefore we are now able to be reconciled back to God completely.

Let us then now turn our attention to both the Old and New Testaments, and examine the perfect peace offering sacrificed to God.



The Sacrificial System of the Old Testament

Let us turn to Leviticus 4:27-31: *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.”*

When the people of Israel realized their sins, they gave a sacrifice of atonement, and this was there daily sacrifice. Although there were various types of offerings in this sacrificial system, we can know all about the sacrificial system just by looking at the typical sacrifice made by the common people.

Before building the Tabernacle, God had first given the Law to the people of Israel. Having enabled them to realize their sins through the Law, God then allowed them to receive the remission of their sins by sacrificing on the altar of burnt offering located in the Tabernacle according to the God-given statutes. In other words, the Law was not given for us to keep it, but it was given to us so that through it, we would realize our sinfulness (Romans 3:20). By giving the Law to us, the descendants of Adam who were born with sinful nature and therefore cannot help but commit sin throughout our entire lifetime, God made it possible for us to realize what a depraved sinner we all are.

After enabling us to realize our sins through the



Law, God then gave us the Tabernacle. He gave the sacrificial system so that people would receive the remission of their sins by sacrificing in the Tabernacle and be blessed. The Law does not disappear. Even at this very moment, it continues to point out people's sins.

The Law is the collection of God's decrees that specifies the do's and don'ts. There are 613 statutes in the Law of God. All these statutes are holy, righteous and good (Romans 7:12). However, because we are evil, we often break the Law unintentionally while carrying on with our lives, thus committing more sin. Of course, we sometimes do commit sin intentionally, but more often, we commit sin unintentionally.

In Leviticus chapter four, God said that if one sins unintentionally, and he realizes this sin after committing it, he should bring an unblemished female goat as his offering, lay his hands on the head of this sin offering, and draw its blood by cutting its throat at the place of burnt offering. He then should

hand it over to the priest on duty. The priest should then put its blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering located on its four corners, pour the rest of the blood on the ground, and offer all its fat to God by burning it on the altar. Then the sinner could receive the remission of sins from God. This is God's grace.

The sacrificial animal here was to die for a sinner. It had accepted the sinner's iniquities through the laying of his hands on its head, and it died for these sins. The laying on of hands means, "to pass on or to transfer." So sin is passed on when hands are laid on a sacrificial animal.

On the other hand, if a demon-possessed person lays his hands on you, then his demon will be passed onto you. Among the revivalists in Korea, there is a pastor named Choseok Lee, and while watching a videotape of his revival meeting, I saw him speaking in an unclean tongue as he was laying his hands laid on people's heads. Then the one on whose head Choseok Lee put his hands began to speak in the



same tongue that he had spoken. When a demon-possessed man speaks in tongues while laying his hands on someone's head, the latter also speaks in tongues. This means that the former's demon was passed onto the latter. Today, there are so many demon-possessed people who speak in tongues. They speak in tongues without even knowing what they are uttering. So when you listen carefully to what they are actually saying, you would discover that they are in fact blaspheming God. It is such a disgusting sight.

Yesterday, I spoke with a sister who was being trained in a certain Evangelical mission organization. When I asked her, "Why was Jesus baptized?" she answered, "He was baptized to set an example of humility." I then asked her, "Where is that written in the Bible?" She then said that although she did not know exactly what the Bible says, since she had learnt from many pastors that Jesus was baptized because of His humility, she believed accordingly. She insisted on this stubbornly until the very end, and then we went our separate ways. My fellow believers,

despite her stubborn belief, it is clearly written in the Bible that Jesus was baptized to fulfill "all righteousness" (Matthew 3:15).

Leviticus 1:1-4 says, "*Now the LORD called to Moses, and spoke to him from the tabernacle of meeting, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them: "When any one of you brings an offering to the LORD, you shall bring your offering of the livestock—of the herd and of the flock." If his offering is a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish; he shall offer it of his own free will at the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD. Then he shall put his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for him.'*" My fellow believers, God is saying that to come before Him and offer a sacrifice, this "laying on of hands" must be done without fail. And this "laying on of hands" in the Old Testament foreshadowed the baptism that Jesus received from John the Baptist.

Among the twelve sons of Jacob, there was a son



named Levi. The name Levi means “to unite.” The Book of Leviticus records many statutes concerning the sacrificial system, wherein the priests from the tribe of Levi had enabled the people of Israel to be united with God by offering sacrifices of atonement on their behalf. Put differently, it teaches clearly and concretely just how one can be united with God by offering sacrifices.

There are certain requirements specified by God for His sacrifice. To sacrifice an offering that is accepted by God, an unblemished animal had to be prepared first, and secondly, the sinner had to pass his sins to his offering by laying his hands on its head. It was then accepted by God in pleasure. In other words, God accepted the Israelites’ offering only when they passed their sins to their sacrificial animal by laying their hands on it, killing it, and then offering its flesh and fat to God; if they failed to do so, then God did not accept it.

When the people of Israel in the Old Testament sacrificed their offering to receive the daily remission

of sins, they infallibly laid their hands on the head of the sacrificial animal to pass their sins onto it, and when their sins were passed onto it, they cut the animal’s throat and drew its blood. You can imagine just how much blood there must have been, since all the blood of the sacrificial animal was drawn like this. After all its blood was drawn, the priest took some of the blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and then poured the rest on the base of the altar (Leviticus 4:30). The ground, or the field refers to the human heart. In the Parable of the Sower, Jesus illustrated mankind’s heart by drawing an analogy to the ground.

That the blood of the sacrificial animal was put on the horns of the altar of burnt offering manifesting that the iniquities of the sinner who laid his hands on the sacrifice is atoned with its blood. Jeremiah 17:1 says,

*“The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron;
With the point of a diamond it is engraved
On the tablet of their heart,*



And on the horns of your altars.” The horns of the altar of burnt offering refer to the Books of Judgment that record people’s sins before God. When one commits sin, this sin is written in his conscience, and it’s also recorded in the Books of Judgment before God. Since these sins are written with a pen of iron and the point of a diamond, they are written in all its detail and it can never be erased by any human endeavors. Sin can be atoned only with life. Put differently, the wages of sin is death (Romans 6:23).

That’s why God has established the law of the salvation of atonement. In other words, while every sinner must die and be condemned, God allowed the sacrificial offering to accept the sinners’ sins and lay down its life on the sinners’ behalf. This means that blood, the price of life, is offered to God. Because the wages of sin is death, it can only be atoned with blood—that is, life. So when God saw the blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and the pouring out of it on the base of the altar, God approved of it, “The wages of your sins have now

been justly paid.” This was the daily sacrifice of the people of Israel.

When one commits sin, his sin is written in his heart. Even if he commits sin by mistake without realizing it, God still writes it on the tablet of his heart. So even though he may claim to have forgotten it, the sin recorded in his heart cannot be erased. That’s why whenever a sinner tries to pray, he ends up confessing, “Lord, please forgive this sin of mine.” When there is sin in our hearts, the conscience is cleansed only if we pay off the wages. If we don’t pay the wages, we cannot tolerate the suffering that is brought to our conscience. So, in the sacrificial system of the Old Testament, the fact that the blood of the sacrificial animal was poured on the ground means that the conscience should be cleansed, realizing that, “Even though my sins were written in my heart, my sacrificial offering died in my place and paid off the wage of these sins.”

A sacrificial animal does not know sin. That’s why it can shoulder the sins of mankind. Animals



have no sin. Since they don't even have the Law, sin was not established for them. Only human beings know sin. However, by looking at the blood of their sacrificial animal, they can realize, "I had to die like this, but this animal is dying in my place." So those who passed their sins onto their sacrificial animal by laying their hands on its head returned home with their hearts washed from their sins.

After this, the priest cut the animal into pieces, put the pieces of the flesh and its fat on the altar of burnt offering, and burnt them with fire to be offered to God. God then accepted this sacrifice. It was a sweet aroma to God to condemn the animal with fire in the place of sinners. Even though anyone who had sin had to die as a matter of course, because God loved mankind, He had enabled sinners of the Old Testament to kill an animal instead and receive the remission of sins through this sacrificial system, and thereby reconciled them back to Him and allowed them to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This was the way by which the people of the Old Testament came

before God.

The people of Israel in the age of the Old Testament received the remission of their sins in this way. However, everyone commits sin every day. The very moment someone harms us, we all get angry and curse this person. The Israelites of the Old Testament were no different; once they received the remission of their daily sins, the very next day, they all committed sin again. They then had to bring another unblemished animal and lay their hands on its head. The priest then had to kill the animal, cut its throat, put its blood on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, pour the rest of the blood on the ground, cut its flesh into pieces, throw out its offal, remove its fat, and burn it on the altar of burnt offering.

Such sacrifices had to be offered repeatedly day after day. So you can imagine just how burdensome this must have been. To offer sacrifices this often, countless bulls, sheep, and goats were needed. So this implies that the people of Israel raised their herd and flock not so much to eat, but to offer sacrifices in



order to receive the remission of their sins. Because of this, God gave the Israelites the sacrificial system of the Day of Atonement, in which they could pass their yearly sins all at once, rather than every day's sins, lest they find it too tiring to give daily offerings that they would give up on the remission of their sins and end up in hell as a result.

The Everlasting Salvation Prophesied by the Sacrifice of the Day of Atonement

Let us turn to Leviticus 16:29-30: *“This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.”*

God set the tenth day of the seventh month as the Day of Atonement, and He made the people of Israel offer Him the sacrifice that remitted away all the sins committed by the entire Israel for a whole year. For the people of Israel who committed sin every day, and were therefore tired from offering daily sacrifices, disappointed in themselves, and wanting to give up their hope, God opened another way to be reconciled with Him and enter His Kingdom. When the Israelites offered this sacrifice of the Day of Atonement by faith, all the yearly sins that the entire people of Israel had committed from the previous year's Day of Atonement to the current Day of Atonement were blotted out all at once.

Let us turn to Leviticus 16:6-10 and read with one voice: *“Aaron shall offer the bull as a sin offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. He shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of meeting. Then Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats: one lot for the LORD and the other lot*



for the scapegoat. And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the Lord's lot fell, and offer it as a sin offering. But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement upon it, and to let it go as the scapegoat into the wilderness."

Aaron was the head of all priests—that is, he was the High Priest. Having prepared two goats, Aaron sacrificed them for the people of Israel on the tenth day of the seventh month, the Day of Atonement. To offer the sacrifice of atonement for the people, he first had to be remitted from his sins. So he sacrificed a bull for himself and his household beforehand. He then brought the first goat, passed the sins of the people of Israel by laying his hands on its head, killed it, drew its blood, and then took this blood into the Most Holy. Inside the Most Holy was the Ark of the Covenant. This Ark was covered with a golden lid decorated with two cherubim at its ends, and as it was here that God bestowed His mercy and remitted away sin, it was called the Mercy Seat. Aaron

sprinkled the blood of the bull with his finger on the Mercy Seat, and he also sprinkled it before the Mercy Seat seven times (Leviticus 16:11-16). As golden bells were attached to the hem of the High Priest's robe, whenever Aaron sprinkled the blood, the sound of the ringing golden bells reached outside the Tabernacle (Exodus 28:33-34).

Blood is life. The life of the body lies in its blood. Without it, no man can live. Scientists say that while all the organs and tissues that form a human body are mysterious, nothing is as mysterious and wondrous as its blood; for God ensured that the life of the body should be maintained by the blood. And no matter how far science and modern medicine may have advanced, they say that the blood itself still cannot be made artificially. Aaron sprinkled the blood of the sacrificial animal as the wages of the sins of the people of Israel. Just as God said, *"For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that makes atonement for the soul"*



(*Leviticus 17:11*), the people of Israel were made sinless as the blood of the sacrificial animal that had accepted all their sins through the High Priest's laying on of hands paid off the wages of their sins.

The Meaning of the Sprinkling of the Blood of the Sacrifice for Seven Times

The number seven is the number of God and manifests perfection. After making the heavens and the earth, and all their hosts in six days, God rested on the seventh day. God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it (*Genesis 2:2-3*). As such, that the blood was sprinkled before the Mercy Seat seven times tell us that the people of Israel were completely remitted from all the sins they had committed for the whole year according to the just law of atonement established by God. So when the people gathered outside the Tabernacle heard the golden bells ringing

for seventh time, they could rest with assurance, thinking, “Whew! All the sins that I had committed last year have now been remitted by God.”

When Aaron finished atoning for the Holy Place, the Tabernacle of Meeting and the altar, he brought the remaining goat before the people of Israel, laid his hands on the head of this sacrificial offering on their behalf, and confessed their sins. “Lord, we have committed every sin before you. Because of this we should perish. I hereby pass all the sins that your people have committed during the past year onto this sacrificial goat. See this offering and please remove all our sins.”

“The laying on of hands” means “to pass sin onto something.” When Aaron put his hands on the head of the sacrifice like this, where did the Israelites' sins go? They were passed onto the goat. This then means that now, all the sins of the people of Israel were on the goat. Aaron then handed over this goat that had shouldered these sins to a suitable man and sent it away into the wilderness (*Leviticus 16:20-22*). The



goat, bearing a year's worth of the sins of the people of Israel, wandered in the completely barren desert until it died. In this way, the Israelites received the remission of their sins with the price of the life of the scapegoat. This was the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement.

None other than this is the annual sacrifice of the people of Israel. The Israelites were remitted from their sins by making atonement for their yearly sins once a year. However, this kind of sacrifice still did not bring the everlasting remission of sins. Since the Israelites committed sin again even on their way to home after offering the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement, they could not help but turn into sinners again. Therefore, this sacrifice of the Day of Atonement itself did not save them from their sins perfectly, but it was a statute prophesying that God would save the entire human race from sin through His only begotten Son Jesus Christ.

Leviticus 16:29 states, "*This shall be a statute forever for you.*" In other words, that all the yearly

sins of the entire people of Israel were at once passed onto the sacrificial offering when Aaron their representative laid his hands on its head is a precursor of everlasting redemption. The offering that accepted Israelites' sins here and died in their place was a shadow of Jesus who would shoulder our sins. After all, how could a mere animal perfectly blot out mankind's sins? (Hebrews 10:4) That Jesus Christ is the Lamb of God carries the same meaning. It means that even though God has no sin, He took upon all our sins. That is why Jesus Christ, God Himself came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, accepted our sins onto His sinless body through the laying on of hands, died on the Cross in our place, rose from the dead again, and has thereby made it possible for anyone to receive the remission of his sins by knowing and believing in Christ. It is for this reason that Jesus Christ came to this earth.



Jesus Christ Came to Save Us from the Sins of the World

It's written in Matthew 1:18, "*Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit.*" After Mary became engaged to Joseph, and before they actually lived as husband and wife together, Jesus was conceived in her body through the Holy Spirit, even though she was still a virgin. As his fiancé's pregnancy became noticeable, Joseph tried to break off the engagement quietly without spreading any rumors. He sought this because if it had been revealed that his fiancé got pregnant even before living with him, she would have been stoned to death. Yet because Joseph was a just man, he wanted to show mercy and break off the engagement quietly.

However, an angel appeared in Joseph's dream and said to him, "*Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which*

is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins" (Matthew 1:20-21). This means that Jesus was born through the body of the Virgin Mary so that He, God Himself, would be incarnated in the flesh of man, all in order to save His people. Why did Jesus come as a man? He was incarnated to save His people from their sins (Matthew 1:21). Having come to this earth, He helped his family in Nazareth, a town in Galilee, until he turned 30, waiting for the day when He would save mankind from its sins.

Then when He turned 30, He began His ministry of blotting out the sins of the entire human race of this world. Let us turn to Matthew 3:13-17: "*Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, 'I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?'* But Jesus answered and said to him, '*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*' Then he allowed Him. When



He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'"

"Then" here means when Jesus turned 30. When Jesus turned 30, He came to John the Baptist, who was baptizing people in the Jordan River. Jesus then told John the Baptist to baptize Him saying, "All the people in the world are heading straight to hell because of sin, and they are suffering because of sin. I must blot out everyone's sins. To do so you must baptize me."

Who is John the Baptist? He is a descendant of Aaron and the representative of mankind (Luke 1:5-13; Matthew 11:11). In the sacrifice of the Day of Atonement, Aaron, as the representative of the people of Israel, passed all their yearly sins to the scapegoat once for all by laying his hands on its head. Likewise, John the Baptist as the greatest of all born

of women—that is, as the representative of mankind—baptized Jesus' in a form of the laying on of hands onto His head, and thereby passed all the sins of the entire human race to Him once for all.

As Jesus said to John the Baptist, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,*" John obeyed and baptized Him. As Jesus was being baptized, where did all the sins of everyone all over the world go? They were passed onto the body of Jesus. It's because Jesus "thus" shouldered our sins and to pay off the wages of these sins, He had to be bear the punishment for these sins on the Cross.

Our sins were also passed onto the head of Jesus Christ. It is written,

*"But He was wounded for our transgressions,
He was bruised for our iniquities;
The chastisement for our peace was upon Him,
And by His stripes we are healed.
All we like sheep have gone astray;
We have turned, every one, to his own way;*



And the LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all” (Isaiah 53:5-6). It’s because Jesus accepted our sins that He was wounded and bruised. Therefore had Jesus died on the Cross without first being baptized, then it would all have been in vain. To make it possible for us to receive the remission of our sins, He had to first accept our sins and then die on the Cross.

Jesus Christ is the Son of God. He has no sin whatsoever. Yet even though He is sinless, He shouldered the sins of mankind and offered Himself to God as our propitiation, and that is how we have been saved. Because of this, anyone can now receive the remission of his sins if only he believes in Jesus who came by the water and the Spirit. Nothing could be easier than believing in Jesus Christ.

Jesus Shouldered the Sins of the World by Being Baptized and Carried Them to the Cross

Let’s turn to John 1:29: *“The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!’”* This happened on the very next day after John the Baptist had baptized Jesus. John the Baptist knew that because he had passed the sins of the world to Jesus, He was now carrying all our sins as the Lamb of God. That’s why John the Baptist proclaimed like this.

Baptism is performed in a form of the laying on of hands. And the meaning of baptism is the same as that of the laying on of hands. In other words, baptism means, “to passed on, to transfer, to wash or to bury.” This implies that since every sin was passed onto Jesus through His baptism, He now had to die and be buried. It’s because our sins were passed onto Jesus that they were washed away. “The laying on of



hands” also means “to pass on” or “to transfer.” They both have the same meaning. So now it should be clear to everyone that all the sins of everyone in the world were passed onto Jesus’ head when He was baptized by John the Baptist, the representative of all mankind.

Your parents’ sins were also passed onto Jesus. What about the sins that you committed when you were a baby? Were they passed onto Jesus or not? They were all passed onto Him. All the sins that you committed until your 20 years of age were also passed onto Him. Each and every sin that you have ever committed and will ever until you turn 30, 60, or even to the very day you die—all these sins were already passed onto Jesus through His baptism. In other words, when Jesus came to this earth over 2,000 years ago, He already bore all the sins of everyone living in this present generation. He fulfilled the righteous work that completely blotted out everyone’s sins.

After thus taking upon all our sins, where did

Jesus then go while shouldering the sins of the world? He went to the Cross. Walking on the way of the Cross for three years, He told us to believe in Him, that He is the Savior who has saved us from sin. This is who Jesus Christ is. He thus shouldered every sin. By being baptized, Jesus bore all the sins of everyone in this world once for all.

Do you then still have your sins, or are you now sinless? Even though you may still go astray, make mistakes, and commit sin, you have no sin. Why? Because Jesus took upon all your sins to save you and to take you to Heaven, and therefore you are now sinless. It’s by believing in Jesus like this that you enter Heaven. You don’t enter Heaven just by believing in Jesus arbitrarily, without believing in His baptism. It’s only when you believe with your heart in the Jesus Christ who came by the water and the Spirit that you can enter Heaven. Heaven is not entered by your deeds, but by wholeheartedly believing in the Truth that all your sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized.



A while ago, I bore witness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to an old lady suffering from a stroke. This old lady, who was living alone, said to me, “All my life I had believed in Buddhism, and I did not know that Jesus took away my sins like this by being baptized. But now I know; thank you so much.” She then believed in Jesus. She had been full of worry and anxiety, wondering who would take care of her funeral when her time came. But now that she received the remission of sins, her face lit up. And she said, “I can now go to Heaven; I do not fear death anymore.” Twice a week, we set a time to visit her and worship together, and every time we went to see her, she was waiting for us outside. Even though this old lady had never read the Bible in her entire lifetime, nor had known God, far less had given any tithe, she still believed that Jesus Christ loved her and took upon all her sins 2,000 years ago through His baptism. That is how she was saved by faith, even though she had done nothing but believe.

My dear fellow saints, Jesus Christ is the Lamb of

God who took away the sins of the world. Is there still any sin remaining in this world? No, there is none. Even the sins that mankind would commit in the future were all taken away in advance. Because Jesus loves us, He shouldered all our sins; He took upon even our future sins in advance. Did Hitler have sin? No, he had no sin. However, because he did not know that Jesus took away all his sins by being baptized, he was sent to hell. It’s because people don’t believe that they are cast into hell.

Strictly speaking, most people cannot believe Jesus simply because they do not know Him. Some people don’t believe even when they are taught, and so they end up in hell as a result. We on the other hand will enter Heaven, because we believe in Jesus as the true Savior. So it is those who believe in Jesus whom God accounts for righteousness. Their hearts are sinless because they believe in Christ. That is why they are called righteous. Because they have no sin, they are called righteous, and because they have no sin, they are pure. God does not just consider



them sinless even though they actually have sin, but they are indeed sinless because God took away all their sins.

Let us turn to John 19:30: *“So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, ‘It is finished!’ And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.”* After shouldering all the sins of the world, Jesus Christ was crucified and shed His blood. Blood is life. It was we who had to shed our blood and die like this, but because Jesus had shouldered all our sins, He was crucified in our place to shed His blood, and laid down His life for us. And when He passed away He said, *“It is finished!”* In other words, Jesus finished the work of blotting out all the sins of everyone in this world. Do you now believe that you have been remitted from all your sins? Jesus has delivered His believers from the hands of the Devil. He has enabled them to live forever in the Kingdom of God.

Let’s all read Hebrews 10:10 together: *“By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”* By believing

in the righteous work fulfilled by the Lord, we have been sanctified once for all. We are not sanctified on a daily basis. We are sanctified neither by repenting every day, nor by begging, nor by enduring, but by believing. That Jesus took upon our sins by being baptized is the absolute Truth. His baptism is the receipt proving that all our sins were passed onto Him. This is what we have to believe. Do you believe that all your sins were passed onto Jesus, when John the Baptist baptized Him?

You must confess with your lips what you believe with your heart. Romans 10:10 says, *“For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”* If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will become God’s child and enter His Kingdom. My fellow believers, do you have sin or not? You have no sin. Even though we are so weak that we will sin again tomorrow, Jesus already took away even this sin.

Does this then mean that we can just commit sin



freely without care? No, we commit sin only because we are too weak, even though we try not to do it; who among us, after all, would want to commit sin intentionally? Would anyone in clean clothes want to jump into a filthy swamp? While someone in filthy rags may be able to sleep in a garbage dump, no one in clean clothes wants to sleep under a pile of garbage. In other words, the righteous cannot dare to commit unclean acts thoughtlessly. Whereas those who are not born again are clearly capable of this, and even though those who have received the remission of sins may be tempted, the Holy Spirit guides our hearts so that we would not live recklessly.

The Bible said, *“By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”* It is by believing in the baptism of Jesus, by passing all the sins of our entire lifetime to Him once for all, that we have received the remission of our sins. Let us now turn to Hebrews 10:11-14: *“And every priest stands ministering daily*

and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.”

The passage here describes the offering that Jesus gave with His body as *“one sacrifice for sins forever.”* While we do not know how many years are still left, the end of this world will surely come. And God promised that He would make new heavens and a new earth, and allow us to live there. God has eradicated all the sins that are in this entire universe, from the creation of the heavens and the earth to the end of this world. Jesus took upon all the sins in the universe, was condemned for them by dying on the Cross, rose from the dead, and now sits at the right hand of the throne of God the Father until the day He judges His enemies. His enemies are none other than those who do not believe in God, those who do not



believe that Jesus took upon their sins. Anyone who does not believe in Jesus Christ, and who says that He failed to blot out all his sins, is an enemy of God. He is someone who has rejected God's love. The Lord will surely trample on all such people.

In contrast, to those who believe that the Lord has blotted out all the sins of the world with His baptism and His blood on the Cross, God says with approval, "You believe that I have saved you through my labor. You are precious to me." However, God will turn into His footstools those who say that He has only blotted out original sin and failed to blot out their personal sins. What will God do to such ungrateful people who deserve to be destroyed? He will forever trample on them day after day. Although Jesus took upon all our misdeeds by being baptized by John the Baptist, for us not to believe in what God has done for us is to turn ourselves into His enemies.

The Bible says that Jesus is the Lamb of God who took away the sins of the world. God is not so mean and petty that He would blot out a few sins here and

there every time someone offered Him prayers of repentance, but He has blotted out all the sins of the world once for all. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers? This is who God is. He is the God of love.

Hebrews 10:14 says, "*For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.*" Does it say here that Jesus would perfect us? Or does it say that He has perfected us? It says that He has perfected us. It says that Jesus has perfected forever those who believe that He has already blotted out their sins, including even the sins they would commit in the future, and who have already received the remission of their sins once and for all. He has perfected us His believers for eternity.

Let's continue on and turn to Hebrews 10:15-18: "*But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, 'This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,' then He adds, 'Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.'* Now where



there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.”

In the phrase here, “where there is remission of these,” “these” refer to “sin.” In other words, it means that God has remitted away all our sins. It means that Jesus gathered together all the sins that we ever committed in the past, are committing now, and will ever commit in the future; that He shouldered all these sins; and that He was condemned for them all. Do you believe in this? If so, then does it say here that there still is an offering for sin, or does it say that there is no longer any offering for sin? God said, *“There is no longer an offering for sin.”*

Thanks to such abundant grace, we cannot help but be always glad before God and thank Him. Our God has made it possible for us to be always thankful, praising Him, “Thank You, Lord, for you have taken away all my sins, even though I am such an awful man.” This is who Jesus is.

Could you offer prayers of repentance for all your

wrongdoings? No, it’s impossible. How could you offer prayers of repentance for every sin when you forget it due to the passing of time? However, Jesus has forever blotted out all our sins once for all with His baptism and His own blood. That is why Hebrews 9:12 says, *“Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, having obtained eternal redemption.”* That is how we are now able to enter the Kingdom of God with Him. Jesus Christ has thus blotted out all our sins.

God Has Given Us the Perfect Remission of Sins, So That We May Never Have Any Sin Anymore

Hebrews 10:16 says, *“This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them.”* Let’s examine to see if



God's law is written in our hearts or minds. The law of God is the law of love. It is God's law of love that enables us to realize our sins by giving us the Law, and receive everlasting life by believing in Jesus Christ. Do you believe that Jesus took away all our sins? Is our heart therefore sinless now? If so, then God's law of love is already written in our hearts. And when we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit think about it rationally, it is also self-evident that there is no sin in this world and all our sins have disappeared. That's because God's law of love is written in our hearts. This is salvation. We can understand this because the Holy Spirit has come into our hearts.

Are we now righteous people then, or do we still remain sinners? We are the righteous. Noah, having cultivated a vineyard, once got drunk on wine and slept naked. This means that even Noah had shortcomings. Yet despite this, the Lord called Noah a just man (Genesis 6:9). Even the righteous may make mistakes, but because Jesus took upon even

these sins and atoned for them as well, they are still righteous. It's not because of their virtuous deeds, but because of their faith, that they have become righteous. Only the righteous can enter Heaven; sinners can never go there.

Hebrews 10:18 says, "*Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*" How wonderfully refreshing is this Word to our hearts? This means that those who have received the remission of their sins have absolutely no need to ever again beg God in tears, "Please forgive me of my sins." We have received the remission of sins by faith. We have become the righteous who have absolutely no sin in our hearts. We have become God's saints.

It is when we receive the remission of our sins that the Holy Spirit descends on us as God's gift towards us. The Holy Spirit is not received in any other special way. It is written in Acts 2:38, "*Then Peter said to them, 'Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission*



of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.” Do you think that the phrase “repent” here means that you should offer prayers of repentance? No. True repentance is to turn around from the sin of having followed falsehoods all this time, and to make up one’s mind to believe in Jesus, who came by the water and the Spirit saying, “Jesus Christ accepted all my sins by being baptized. And He was condemned on the Cross in my place. I am therefore now sinless.” To realize and believe like this is true repentance.

That is why Acts 3:19 says, *“Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.”* If you believe that all your sins were passed onto Jesus when He was baptized, and that all the wages of your sins were paid off when He shed His blood and died on the Cross, then you surely have received the remission of your sins. And you also have received the gift of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is received as a gift into the hearts of

those who have been remitted from all their sins and are now sinless.

The Holy Spirit is, just as the name says, Holy. He descends only on someone who has no sin. Is your heart sinless? If so, then the Holy Spirit has already come into your heart. That is how the Holy Spirit comes upon us. He doesn’t descend in your heart just because you try hard to receive Him. Does the Holy Spirit come upon you just because you call on Him, as if you were calling someone’s name? No, of course not. It is when you believe in what Jesus Christ has done for you that the Holy Spirit dwells in your heart and approves you, saying, “Your faith is right. I will be with you until the end of the world.”

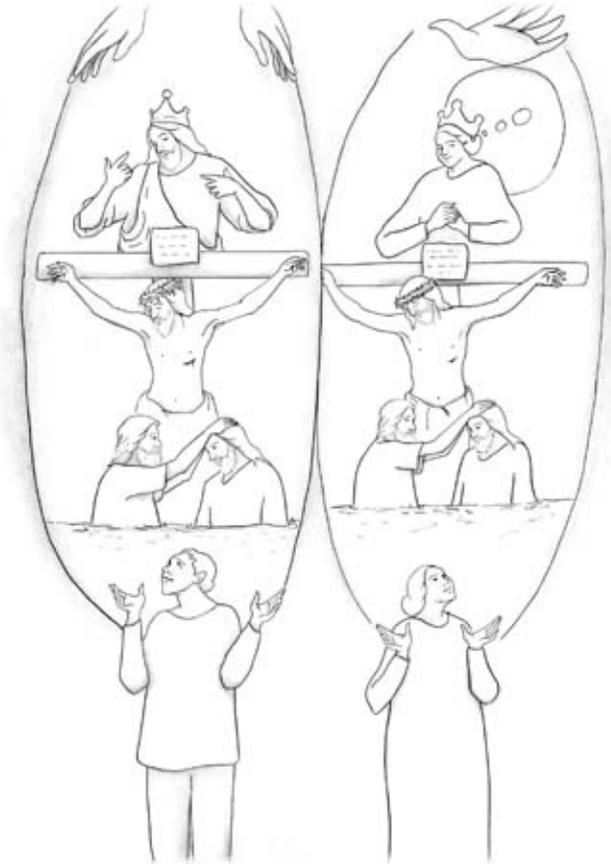
The Lord is our Savior. He has saved us all. I give all my praise to the Lord.

Halleluiah! ☒



SERMON

5



Contents



Have the Right Faith

< Genesis 4:5-17 >

“But He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. So the LORD said to Cain, ‘Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.’ Now Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him. Then the LORD said to Cain, ‘Where is Abel your brother?’ He said, ‘I do not know. Am I my brother’s keeper?’ And He said, ‘What have you done? The voice of your brother’s blood cries out to me from the ground. So now you are cursed from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand.

When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the earth.’ And Cain said to the LORD, ‘My punishment is greater than I can bear! Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me.’ And the LORD said to him, ‘Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.’ And the LORD set a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him. Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. And he built a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son—Enoch.”



Cain's Wickedness

While both Cain and Abel had built altar's to God and brought offerings to Him, God only accepted Abel's sacrifice and rejected Cain's offering. So Cain's countenance fell, which means that he became very angry. Then God said to Cain, *"Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door."*

If Cain had done what was right, why would he have been so angry that his face would turn red? If he had done well, then there would have been no need for him to get angry, even if God did not accept him. That is why God said to Cain, "Did you really do what's right? It is because you did not do well that your countenance has fallen and you are so upset."

This means that Cain did not practice goodness, but wickedness instead. What wickedness did he practice? The wickedness that Cain committed is that he did not serve God as his only God. God had given

the sacrificial system to Adam and Eve and remitted away their sins through this sacrifice. God spoke of His salvation to Adam and Eve, and they in turn spoke of it to their children. Cain had clearly heard about God's salvation on many occasions from his parents. So he knew very well that no sacrifice was to be offered in whatever way he chose. It is also very likely that he knew what kind of offering was acceptable to God.

You can then probably realize here what virtue Cain failed to practice. There was only one offering that God wanted to receive from him, just as He had spoken to his parents. God wanted to receive an offering of sacrifice. Cain should have then brought a sacrificial offering rather than the fruit of the ground—that is, he should have offered a lamb and its fat.

However, Cain did not give heed to God's Word. Put differently, rather than listening to God only, he following something else. He followed his own thoughts and ignored his parents' instructions, and



had absolutely no regard for God. That Cain practiced wickedness before God rather than goodness means that he did not listen to the Word of God and failed to believe in and follow God alone. So Cain followed something else apart from God, and this was his wickedness.

Serve Only God

We have to know what the wickedness of mankind and what its wrongdoing before God is. Only when we know what is wrong before God can we turn around when we go astray. The greatest wickedness before God is not to follow Him only and instead follow and serve something else. We must serve God as our only deity. It is a sin to fail to set our minds to believe that only this Triune God is our deity and our God, and to serve and follow only this God.

God's name is "Yahweh." This name means, "I

am who I am." Also when we call Jehovah, we often just call Him God, and this means that God is the only Creator who made the whole universe and everything in it. And there actually is no other deity for us but only God. If this is true, then we must set our hearts to believe only in this God, and to follow and serve Him alone. Even though we may be lacking in our acts, we must at least set our hearts like this. We have to realize, "It is right for me to believe in and follow only in this one God," and we have to set our minds like this.

For us to lead a proper life of faith, we must understand the Word of God and believe in this understanding. Our hearts must indeed have the understanding of God's Word, and we must set our hearts on Him. We must realize and know God's Word clearly, and believe in it with our hearts. In other words, our hearts must realize, "Oh, so it's right for me to serve only God. Though there are many other man-made deities, it's right for me to serve the only true God." The right faith is based on



the correct understanding of the Scriptures. Without this correct understanding of the Bible, Christians are bound to fall into superstition or idolatry. The Apostle Paul taught this lesson when he explained about speaking in tongues saying, “To speak in tongues is to pray spiritually and talk with God in spirit. However, while your spirit may have fellowship with God when you speak in tongues, there is no understanding in your heart. So for you to teach others in the Church, it will be better to utter five words with your understanding than to speak ten thousand words in tongues” (1 Corinthians 14:14-19). Like this, we have to understand God’s will based solely on His Word, and then set our hearts by believing in His Word.

Cain however failed to set his heart on God alone. It’s because his heart was not set on God only that he brought his offering to Him according to his own thoughts, and that is also why when God refused to accept it, his face turned all red in anger. In other words, Cain had neither the understanding of the

heart nor its goodness to decide, “I will serve God only.” It’s because his heart was not convinced of the rightfulness of serving God and only Him that he brought his offering according to his own thoughts, failing to sacrifice what God demanded from him. This is a sin before God, and it is the origin of all wickedness.

God is absolute. And He is the only God. He demands from us saying, “*You shall have no other gods before me*” (*Exodus 20:3*). Before God, we have no other choice. There is only one way where we must realize by faith and choose, and it is to serve God only, the Supreme Being. Unless people serve this absolute God with their absolute faith, they are all inevitably bound to absolutely commit sin, regardless of whether they have been born again or not.

Even after being born again, we still face many hardships and temptations throughout our lives. Therefore, unless we hold steadfast to the one right thing—that is, unless we serve the absolute God with



our absolute faith—we will go astray from God. In the end, if we don't do this we will eventually leave Him. No matter how anyone may yearn in his heart to believe in God, follow Him, and serve Him with all his strengths, if his heart does not realize that God is his God only and that there is no other god but Him, and if his heart is not set accordingly, then the real faith itself does not spring from such people. However, if only you understand that it is right for you to serve only God, you will then indeed be able to serve Him.

There are many gods in this world. Just about anything that people choose to make their god can become a deity to them, from the sun to the moon, a large boulder or even an old tree. Of course, none of these things can actually fulfill its role as a god to them. However, when one believes that God is his God only, he can actually put on the power of God. In contrast, when people fail to reach this understanding of the God only who is almighty and absolute, they will go completely astray. That is why

when some temptations come across their way, they end up giving an offering that God does not want, just like Cain. This is an evil thing to do.

Our hearts must have the clear faith that is placed in God only, who is one. “The only God is my God and to serve Him alone is my true faith.” Such a proper understanding must be firmly rooted in our hearts by faith. Only then will we be strengthened, and as our purpose is set, we can live such a life of faith, serving God only and doing everything for His glory, whether we eat or drink. And as we come to judge, decide, and act anything according to His will, we can then lead a truly upright life.

Set Your Heart to Seek the Righteousness of God

Our hearts must not be torn between two purposes. We must set our hearts on one purpose alone, to serve God only. Who is our deity? It is God. Whom



should we really serve? Who is the deity that is worthy of our worship? It is none other than God.

When people's hearts are divided, they can also enjoy carnal pleasures in their lives. In such times, our hearts and lives waver back and forth between the Spirit and the flesh, and therefore not only are we unable to really live an upright life, but we also fail to lead others to God properly, thus ending up turning into practitioners of wickedness like Cain. That is why Satan demands us as humans to serve the world and God at the same time. In some ways, this may seem like a good idea.

In the middle of the Garden of Eden, there were the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and God had told Adam and Eve to eat from the tree of life, but not from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. However, Satan tempted Adam and Eve into thinking, "Why should I eat just the fruit of the tree of life? I don't like to be restricting like this." The Devil then in the end led them to fall into sin. Satan could lure Adam and Eve

because they had the carnal desire to become like God, and therefore their hearts were divided.

Think about it. When our hearts were divided, did not our lives turn all chaotic and ruinous? And it's also a headache to think about two different purposes at the same time. We must understand that God is the only deity, and we must believe in and follow Him accordingly. We must set our hearts to believe that there is only one God, and to serve this God only, the God who has saved us and the God who created us. We must set our minds firmly on what is truly right.

Even for the born-again, there may be two, three or even a hundred different deities. Material possession may be a god in our hearts, we ourselves may be gods, or fame may be a deity. However, among all these many deities, only God is the real God. Therefore you and I must serve this God only. It is only proper for us to believe in God alone, for only He is our God. We must thus draw the line in our hearts saying, "I will live the rest of my life believing in God only, serving only Him, and



following Him alone.” We must decide like this.

The Only God

In the Korean language, the word “*Hananim*” is used to refer to God. This Korean word “*Hananim*” means “the only God.” The first part of the Korean national anthem sings, “Until the East Sea’s waters and Baekdu Mountain are dry and worn away, God [*Hananim*] protects and helps us. May our nation be eternal?” These lyrics of the national anthem were written by a Christian. He wrote really amazing lyrics. Since the anthem is asking God to protect Korea until this planet disappears, considering the meaning of the lyrics, I think that my country’s national anthem is the best in the world. However, the word “*Hananim*” was surreptitiously changed to “*haneunim*,” which just denotes some divine being in the heavens. The writer of the lyrics clearly used the word “*Hananim*” in his lyrics, but all of a sudden, some ignorant

person changed it into another word called “*haneunim*”.

While this may seem like a very small difference, it actually shows a great difference of faith. Those who call the only divine being as God and believe in Him, will believe as the following: “Only God is the Creator who made the universe and everything in it, and only He is the God who has saved us. There is only one God. Although there are God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, They are the same, One God to us.”

In contrast, when people call God “*haneunim*,” this means that they don’t really know the only God. The name “*haneunim*” implies that there is not just one diving being, but everything else can be a god to them, from money to another human being, ideology, beauty and so on. This name originates from pantheism, which holds that everything can be a god. Like this, there is a huge difference in names.

What transgression did Cain commit then? Even though Cain knew that he was to receive the



remission of his sins by sacrificing an animal, and that there was only one God, he sinned by failing to sacrifice a lamb as his offering. He knew exactly what he had to do, since he heard all about it from his parents. Yet despite knowing it all, Cain did not sacrifice as he was supposed to, and this is how he ended up sinning. He thought, “There cannot just be one God. I am sure He will accept my offering even if I offer something else. He doesn’t just accept one type of offering.” Put differently, Cain’s heart now had two deities. *Hananim* had become *haneunim*. He ended up committing sin by thinking that it was okay for him to have two different deities.

When Cain brought his offering, God did not accept it, and so he got all upset and angry, with his face changing all colors in rage. But he wasn’t really angry at Abel. Abel meant nothing to him, since he could easily take care of him with a single blow. Thus Cain was not angry at his brother, but he was angry at God thinking, “God, do I really have to do everything only according to your Word?” This

means he was questioning God saying, “Are you the only God?” In other words, Cain was displeased with God thinking, “Even if you are God, you should just accept my offering in whatever way I choose to give it. Why are you so inflexible that you would only accept my offering only if it is in accordance to your will and your Word?”

Your heart and my heart may also be like that of Cain’s. Although God is actually our God only, *Hananim* may turn into *haneunim*. Put differently, we may think in our minds, “God, do I really have to serve you only? Can’t I also serve something else in my life? I will not abandon you, so you don’t have to worry. I will never ever forsake you. Why would I abandon you, when you have saved me? So you have absolutely nothing to worry about, as I will never forsake you.” In other words, our minds may come to think, “Do I really have to believe in God only and serve Him alone? Can’t I serve something else a little bit? Everyone should have at least some flexibility”—that is, we may desire to serve God with



some reservation. If this happens, we will end up drifting far away from God. And eventually we will come across a reason to get angry with God. However, there is only one God. And only this God is our God, and it is right for us to serve Him alone.

We must remember this and take it into our hearts. Only God is our God. And we must believe in this only God alone and follow and serve Him alone. If we believe in God like Cain, then we will surely perish.

Have the Right Understanding of God

Our understanding of God must be clear. Our God is Triune. Therefore God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are one family. All these three Persons are the same one God to us. Like this, our hearts must have a clear understanding of who God really is. Abel's understanding of God was clear and concise:

“Only this God is my God, and since He wants to receive this type of offering from me, I will offer what He desires. My faith may seem laughable in my brother's eyes, but I believe that Jehovah is my God alone, and that this God is the only One whom I should serve.” Like this, it's because Abel had a clear understanding of God that he could have proper faith before God and offer the sacrifice that was acceptable to Him. That is why he was greatly blessed by God.

One day, while Abel was out in the field, his brother Cain came along and struck him and he died. As a matter of fact, it's no exaggeration to say that Abel was beaten to death because he was too weak. You may then wonder how it is possible for this to be a great blessing and a great reward from God, when Abel was beaten to death by his own brother. But isn't physical death something that everyone must face eventually? The very fact that Abel's faith was approved by God, and that he was able to offer a sacrifice that was pleasing to Him, is a great blessing



in itself. In other words, that Abel had decided to believe in and follow only God is a tremendous blessing in and of itself. And this was made all possible because Abel's understanding of God was very clear.

For you and me also, our knowledge of God and our faith in Him must be very clear. When we are saved and our understanding of God is clear, everything else is also made clear. In contrast, if our understanding of God turns vague, then everything else will be clouded. It is because Cain's understanding of God went astray that he ended up killing his own brother and was rebuked by God. He had served two deities before God, and this eventually led him to beat his brother to death and bury him, but God visited his conscience offering him salvation. However, Cain still stubbornly insisted that there were two deities before God, and having been rebuked for bringing an unacceptable offering, he was ultimately cast out by God.

“Where are you Cain? Where is your brother?”

“Am I my brother's keeper? God, you don't appreciate my effort, and you don't understand me either. I may not have done what you wanted me to do, but still I have devoted myself so much to you. Yet you did not appreciate all my hard efforts, and so why do you keep calling me now? Am I my brother's keeper? Why are you asking me about him? Since you know everything, you should look for him yourself.” This is how Cain's heart was.

God then said to Cain, “The ground is stained with your brother's blood and his voice is crying out to me. You have killed your brother. So because of Abel's blood spilled at your hand, the earth is now cursed to bring thorns and suffering to you. It will bring curses to you.” God cursed Cain like this. If Cain thought that God would not know what he had done, then he had underestimated God. When we look at how Cain behaved, we can see that he did not fear God, even as he served two different deities. This means that Cain knew God only according to his own understanding, in his own thoughts. That is why he underestimated



God and had no respect for Him at all. He thought that God would not know how he had beaten his brother to death, but God said to him, “The earth is stained with your brother’s blood and it is crying out to me.” He then said, “You will now be cursed. You will be cursed for beating your brother to death.”

It was only then that Cain acknowledged God out of absolute fear. “God, what should I do now? Anyone who finds me will kill me.” Only then was Cain very fearful. He finally feared God, and he also feared people. You may wonder here what other people there were at that time. Actually, Adam and Eve had many children. They didn’t just have Cain and Abel at that time. Abel had many brothers and sisters younger than him. How old was Adam when he began to have children? In general, the people at that time began to bear children only after they turned more than 100 years old. Since most people lived for around 900 years during those ancient times, it would appear that they fully matured and had children only when their age reached 100 years or so

(Genesis 5:3-10). So since Adam and Eve must have continued to bear children until Abel and Cain became young men, and they must have given birth too many children. Multiple births were the norm in those days.

Cain was at a complete loss because of his sins, not knowing what to do. He said to God, “*Surely you have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, and it will happen that anyone who finds me will kill me.*” Only then did Cain finally acknowledge God. God had come to Cain after he had sinned and rebuked him for his sins saying to him,” “You will surely be cursed.” Only when Cain heard such a cursing voice of God did Cain finally recognize Him. In other words, Cain admitted only then that there was only one God. He had thought, “Would there be only one God? There may very well be two, or even three,” but now, he came to admit that he was wrong, and that there was only one God.



Cain fell into complete despair. He regretted that he had not believed in God, and as he was now fearful of having beaten his brother to death and overwhelmed by his guilt, he said to God, “Anyone who finds me will kill me. And I will no longer see your face. How could I dare to see you, the only God, when I have committed sin, and I had also brought my offering in my own way, not the one that you told me to bring?”

The Curses That Are Brought down on Those Who Do Not Believe in God’s Word

God curses Cain-like people who do not believe in Him as follows: *“Because of you, the earth will no longer yield its crops for you, even when you till the ground. You will be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth.”* In other words, the earth turns into an enemy to Cain-like people. This is actually the case. What

God said here still remains in effect today, and so for those who still have sin, the earth does not yield any crops no matter how hard they till the ground. No matter how hard they labor on this earth for the affairs of the world, it does not bring them any results that are comparable to their effort. All that they can extract from the ground is just enough produce to barely get by.

Furthermore, the sinful also become fugitives and vagabonds on the earth. The earth turns against them and becomes their enemy. This earth mentioned in the Bible generally refers to the human heart, and dust refers to mankind. But when the earth is mentioned in contrast to the heavens, it refers to the Devil. Therefore, when God spoke this passage, He meant that Cain would be a fugitive and a vagabond pursued by the Devil. In other words, everyone who has sin is a fugitive and constantly hunted down by the Devil. This passage is still valid even today for those who do not acknowledge God. As the Word of God is living, it is forever fulfilled exactly as it is.



Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot prosper no matter how hard they try, and those who do not believe in God as their God and do not accept His grace and blessings will always be pursued by demons. Demons are hot on their trail everywhere they go. So they are constantly harassed by demons. Those who still have sin, and do not believe in God, will not be able to find any rest for their souls.

Recently, a famous actor in Korea claimed that he saw a ghost while shooting a film abroad. He stayed at a hotel, his room had two beds, and he used just one and left the other bed empty. He claimed that he saw a woman talking to him on this empty bed. Once someone is demon-possessed, the demons will never leave him for the rest of his life. Until he receives the remission of his sins, the demon will never leave him. Brother Kim at our church had also been possessed by a demon, but once he received the remission of sins, the demon left him. He says that when he stopped attending church, the demon visited him

again, and while the demon could not come into him, he saw him lurking around and staring at him. At first, when he did not utter anything to defeat the demon, the demon wanted to play with him, but when he commanded the demon to leave, he went away.

The problem with Cain is that he did not serve the only God as his God, and that his mind also failed to grasp that it was right for him to serve this God only. Cain should have followed God as he was instructed, but he failed to do so because his understanding of God was flawed. What kind of God is our God? Is there only one God, or two? There absolutely is not more than one God, but only one. There is only one true God in this entire universe.

That is why the Bible says that Jesus Christ is the Light, and that even though this one God, the true Light, came to this world, the world did not receive Him; however, to those who receive Him—that is, those who believe in His name—He has given the right to become God’s children (John 1:11-12). God is one. It is therefore only right for us to serve Him



only.

However, if your heart goes astray, then you may end up with more than one deity. Anything can turn into your god, from your material possessions to your pleasure, your ideology, your own thoughts, you yourself and even demons. In other words, if you fail to acknowledge that there is only one God, then everything else can turn into a god for you. Once everything else becomes a god in your heart, it will be followed by your own death. What you must remember is the fact that it's possible for you to have not just one God, but several gods in your heart. Even in the hearts of the born-again, it's possible to have hundreds of gods, or even thousands of gods.

For those who are not born again, when the Devil keeps on tempting them to make their own gods, they end up making their own gods time after time. That's why so many religions continue to spring up all over the world. After all, are there not many different religions that continue to sprout up in this world? Indeed, all kinds of weird religions keep popping up.

For instance, the way of samurai revered in Japan is also a religion. The spirit of the samurai itself constitutes a god by its followers. The spirit of the sword calls one to never surrender to its opponent, but to fight till the end, whether it's life or death. If someone loses the battle even after fighting with this spirit, he would then commit suicide by slashing his wrists. Since the spirit of the sword had become his god, he would be obeying the words of his god. However, there is only one true Divine Being, and it is God. And it is right for us to serve Him only.

If you are serving two gods, then you have a serious problem. You will end up following the very same steps as Cain. If you have been born again, then while you will not be cast into hell, you will still tread on the same ground as Cain to be cursed in the flesh by God. Therefore, you must set your mind to believe, "There is only one God, and I will serve Him only."



Have Only One God in Your Heart

“Am I really serving two gods or just one God in my heart? What is right?” Your heart must have the clear understanding to answer these questions, and it must be set to serve God only. This determination must be made in your heart.

The Bible says as long as Jacob led his life of faith before God, every time his birthday came around, he held a feast, and at the last day of the feast, he sacrificed a burnt offering without fail. It is written, *“So it was, when the days of feasting had run their course, that Job would send and sanctify them, and he would rise early in the morning and offer burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, ‘It may be that my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts.’ Thus Job did this regularly” (Job 1:5).*

As Job’s children could serve something else as their gods instead serving of serving the only God, Jacob gathered all his children to his house, prepared

lambs for them on the last day of his birthday feast, and then said to them, “Lay your hands here, and confess all your wrongdoings. Say to God, ‘I have committed such and such sins.’” He then cut the throat of these sacrificial animals, put their flesh and fat on the altar, and offered them to God by burning them. Job made sure that all his seven sons would each give their burnt offering, from the first to the last. That is why God commended Job. Job was commended because his heart never left God. God had given him faith like this.

To us also, God has given this kind of faith. However, as we carry on with our lives, it’s still possible for us to go astray like Jobs sons. Even when we serve two gods, we are prone not to realize ourselves and still think, “It’s okay, since I believe in just one God,” and so it’s more than possible for us to also become like Jobs sons. Believing that there is only one God, we must shape our hearts by faith to believe in this God only and serve Him alone for the rest of our lives. Even though our deeds may be



lacking, and even if we lose our minds to the things of the world for a short while, in our hearts at least, there must be only one God. Only then can we always enjoy what God has given us and receive His blessings. And only then can we avoid committing sin before God. The greatest sin of all sins is to have other deities apart from God. To have two gods is the greatest sin of all. Anyone who commits this sin will surely be cursed.

That is why Satan tempts us time after time to have other deities apart from God. He tempts our hearts with something that actually amounts to nothing, saying to us, “This is your god.” If we fail to live our lives thoroughly by faith, serving only one God, then we will be brainwashed by Satan’s words to eventually end up accepting his words saying, “Well, this is also divine.” We will then be serving two gods, and down the road, we will come to serve even more things as our gods and forsake the true God.

My fellow believers, you must lead your life of

faith with your heart believing “God is my God only. There is only one God. Nothing else is divine.” This understanding must be firmly rooted in your heart by faith. And if this not the case, then you have to realize that something is wrong.

Cain Left God Eventually

When Cain committed sin and this sin was exposed before God, he trembled in fear because of his sin, thinking that he was now completely hopeless. He feared the judgment of God. Cain lamented, “I have no place to go now. There is not a place on this earth where I can go to.” But God said to him, “No, that is not the case. Anyone who kills you will be punished seven-fold. You’ve committed sin. However, all that you have to do is just realize your sin and return to me, believing that I am your only God. I will judge even more severely anyone who condemns you and kills you for your sin.” God then



gave Cain a mark, so that no one would kill him. Even though Cain had sinned by serving two deities before God, God still forgave this sin.

At first, Cain had not acknowledged God. He acknowledged God only after he committed a heinous crime. At that time, God forgave Cain's sins. He remitted them away, saying, "No one shall kill you for your sins." Nevertheless, Cain still did not accept until his very end that this God had remitted away all his sins. He did not believe in his own remission of sins that God was bestowing on him. And he left God instead. He then married a carnal woman and built a city for himself.

Cain slept with his wife and bore a son, and he named him Enoch. And he built a city, and named it Enoch after his son's name. Cain is the archetype of all those who are not born again. Abel, on the other hand, represents those who have been born again by believing in God. Why did Cain build a city after having his son? He built it to protect himself, because he did not believe in God. He built the city walls, and

then lived inside it with his wife and children. And whenever he had time, he gathered boulders together to build the walls even higher. He carried on building the city until he died. He built it so that even his own brothers and sisters of the flesh wouldn't be able to come in. This implies that someone who has left God, and who does not believe in this God only as his God, is a god unto himself, raising himself as a divine being saying, "Now, I don't believe in anyone other than myself." In other words, he is completely separated from God. He is a god unto himself, to his children and wife.

Cain lived such a life. Those who do not believe in God are unsociable. They are self-righteous and intolerant. And it's not just they themselves who are cursed for not believing in God, but their children are also cursed by God for generations to come. Because of their failure to believe in the only God, their descendants are cursed generation after generation.



Follow One God

Believe in and serve only one God. This is the lesson that God is teaching you and me through today's Scripture passage. We have received the remission of sins. We believe in God just like Abel believed in Him. However, as we carry on with our lives, it is still possible for us to have two gods. We will surely suffer if we end up having two gods. Though our souls have been saved, we will suffer in our flesh. The Bible says that Cain left God. For today's Christians, this is akin to leaving the Church. If anyone serves two gods in his heart, then he will never be satisfied by what the Church does. And he won't be able to follow the direction of the Church either. Even though there is only one God, his heart makes up two gods and serves them both, and therefore he will be incapable of following the only God. That is why Christians like this will eventually end up leaving God and His Church.

If one leaves God, will God somehow disappear?

No, God exists forever. What does God do then? He follows him around and curses him. Instead of singing, “♪ God followed after me and He saved me♪,” this person will be singing, “♪ God follows after me and He Himself makes me fail at every step♪.” Why? It is because He is the God of love. God says to people like this, “Even if you were at the end of the seas, and even if you were in the valley of Hades, I am still your God. I will follow you everywhere, for I want to become your shepherd. Why do you then want to leave me? Why don't you desire to know me, when I know you so well?” God brings suffering to them in order that they would return to Him.

We have no other deity but only our God. God can't be two. We must have the only God abiding in the depth of our souls, in the center of our hearts. You must only have one God in your heart. Do you have only one God in your heart? Or do you have several deities? Jehovah's blessings are poured on those who have only one God. In contrast, to those



who serve two gods, there is no blessing for them but God's punishments that never end. For those who serve three gods, a club is ready. And they will be beaten at least once in a while. When this happens, they will end up leaving God's Church. In other words, if you serve three gods, then you will come up with whatever excuse to leave God on your own.

Deep in our hearts, we must all believe that only God is our God and serve Him accordingly. And we must set our minds, "For the rest of my life, I will believe in God only, and follow and serve Him alone. This is the right way to live." Do you now understand what I am saying, my fellow believers? If you have more than one God in your heart, then you must expel them all but your true God. If there are three different gods, kick two of them out with both your feet. And then keep and treasure in your heart only the God who has saved you through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Revere this God only in your heart, and obey Him with all your heart.

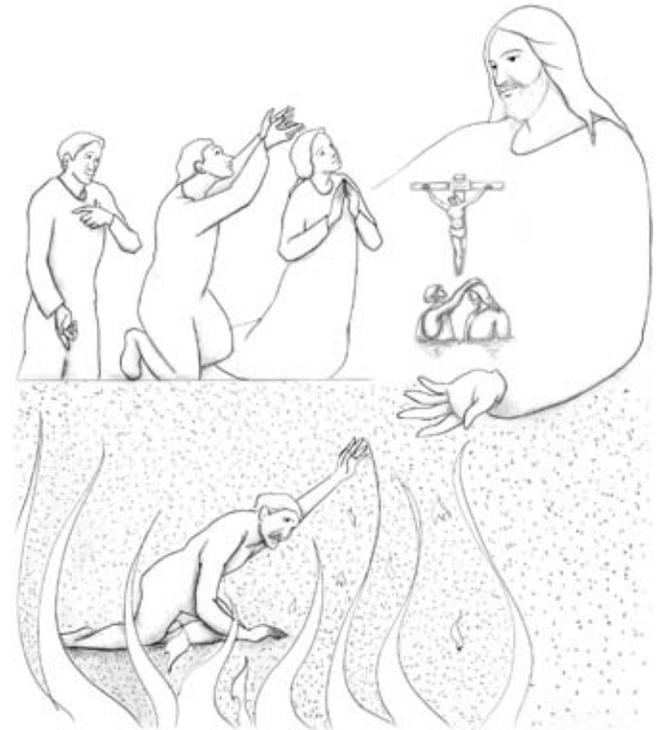
Do not let this lesson pass you by, listen to it

inventively. There cannot be more than one God to anyone who has been saved. There can be only one God. The Triune God alone is our God. We must all serve Him only. All other gods are false gods; they all are fake. There is only one true God. This God has become the God of the saved. Let us then follow this God only who has saved us through the water and the Spirit and receive His blessings. ☒



SERMON

6



Contents



Let's Not Become the Descendants of Cain

< Genesis 4:16-24 >

“Then Cain went out from the presence of the LORD and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch. And he built a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son—Enoch. To Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begot Mehujael, and Mehujael begot Methushael, and Methushael begot Lamech. Then Lamech took for himself two wives: the name of one was Adah, and the name of the second was Zillah. And Adah bore Jabal. He was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. His brother's name was Jubal. He was the father of all those who play the harp and flute. And as for Zillah, she also bore Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every

craftsman in bronze and iron. And the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah. Then Lamech said to his wives:

‘Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;
Wives of Lamech, listen to my speech!
For I have killed a man for wounding me,
Even a young man for hurting me.
If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Then Lamech seventy-sevenfold.’”

People Who Departed from God

Today's Scripture passage tells us what the consequences are for the people who have departed from God. How have people who have departed from God lived in this world? Firstly it is written that Cain went out from the presence of the Lord God and dwelt in the land of Nod on the east of Eden, and he had a son there and built a city named Enoch. Cain faced the end of his life after living in the city he



built. The consequence for Cain leaving God was that he became a wanderer. It says that God set a mark on Cain before he left His presence. Genesis chapter 4:15 states, God did this “lest anyone finding him should kill him.” God set a mark of salvation on Cain so no one might kill him, but Cain left the Lord God regardless. The Scriptures tells us that the most treacherous sin is to leave God, who is doing everything to save him even to the very last moment.

Cain left God and dwelt in the land of Nod. The name ‘Nod’ means to wander and this implies that Cain died after living a life of a wanderer in this vain world. God’s Church is a place where people who have received a mark from Him dwell. It says that Cain did not dwell in God’s Church and he was eventually cursed after living a life of a wanderer. It also means that God’s people who have left His Church live without any meaning and roam about aimlessly here and there everywhere. They are not able to fix their hearts in any one place and continue to roam from place to place. Through

Genesis chapter 4, God tells us how a person who has left God lives and shows us the course and consequence of such a life. Where did Cain wander about after leaving God? It is none other than the world outside of Christ. To put it another way, it means that Cain left God’s Church and lived a life that belongs to this world.

Having departed from God, Cain had a child of his own flesh and named this child Enoch. Cain also built a city with walls around it and named that place, Enoch. In most modern societies these days, we can only see cities composed of skyscrapers or apartment complexes or residential areas of family homes and they no longer build a city walls. Walls may seem foreign to you. But they built walls with stones in ancient times. It was their sole objective to build these high walls with stones to defend against themselves against enemy invasion. High walls normally surround an impregnable fort, and are only able to enter the city only through castle gates. Because Cain built a castle city shows Cain’s state of



severance from God, and also he became isolated from God and continuously lived only for the desires of his own flesh until he died. And that was the most treacherous act before the presence of God.

Therefore our hearts, our thoughts and our behaviors must always be open before God. We must listen to what God is saying to us and have the will to accept it into our hearts. Are you prepared to receive God's Word into your heart? What I am really asking is whether your heart is ready to say, "Yes, I will" whenever God tells us something. We must always have our hearts open towards God and accept the Word He gives into our hearts, and always live with faith by holding fast onto His Word.

We must be mindful of this even when we are serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When ministers have meetings together, we must know how to go along with faith and unity when an appropriate conclusion has been reached. But God's righteousness cannot be fulfilled if a person unable to unite with the decision of the Church by not

overcoming his own fleshly thinking and just persisting with his stubbornness. There is a regional dialect in Kangwon Province in our country Korea, and they often say "Sure, of course" to give consent. It's a very good way of consent to say "Sure, of course" with faith to what the leader is saying.

It is difficult to live spiritually when one has built a fleshly castle before God. Usually people who have left God build a castle of their own flesh. They say, "I will live like this." Ultimately, such people end up building their respective castles of their own flesh. Did Adam and Eve live with their castle built around them? No, they did not build a castle wall. Even though they had sinned, they received salvation from all their sins through the faith of believing in God's Word and lived in unity with God. They lived with God's special protection within God's blessings. In the Scriptures, Cain was the first person to build a city wall. No one can live apart from God, but Cain did so from the depth of his stubborn heart. And he also built the castle wall of his flesh to protect



himself on his own. Do you think it is difficult to build a castle wall of his flesh to live therein, or don't you? It is very difficult. Cain left God and built his own castle and lived therein with his children. How did his children turn out to be? They all became people who stood against God.

Why Do People Live Separate from God?

Genesis chapter 4 it speaks about how Cain's descendants lived and established civilization afterwards. But before we move on from this issue, I would like to ponder more on the account that Cain left God. And we must consider whether or not we have built our own castle before the presence of God. We are building our own castles before the presence of God when we think, "I will live in this way. I will follow the Lord, but I will do so at a reasonable distance. What I really mean is I will follow the Lord

with my own style, and not in a way the Lord requires from me." If you do that you are certainly entering onto a road of death. Cain built his own castle because he left God, but he would not have needed to build his own castle if he did not leave God; he would not have the need to devise his life by his own strength because God would have helped him.

It says that Cain departed from God and built his own castle and city. Likewise, even the saints and God's workers would have to build their own castles of the flesh if they try to live for themselves apart from God's Church. They have to work diligently to get the materials needed to live for themselves and have good relationships with worldly people to get along in this world, and give lots of effort to keep good relationships with them. Before being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, did you not also live in this world while building a castle of flesh around you? Believing in your own strength and putting emphasis on human



relationships is really building your own castle of flesh. But what kind of results did it reap? You have diligently built a castle for yourself, but did not this castle eventually collapse around you. A trusted friend or a truly dependable colleague betrays you, and your lover leaves you when you need their help so desperately. The castle built with one's own flesh is bound to collapse.

We should understand that anyone who departs from God consequentially builds his own castle. Therefore we should not follow after our own fleshly thinking and we should live with consideration of what aspect of us God is most happy about and also what God wants us to do. That means that we should live with consideration of what God's will is, and how we should obey God's will. We must not live with our own standards before the presence of God. God knows all of our thoughts, hearts, and even our future and leads us onto the righteous path. Therefore if we really desire to follow after God, we must deny our fleshly thinking and live with faith of believing in

God's Word, rather than insisting on our fleshly thinking.

We who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must live with spiritual faith and not depart from God. We must have faith of believing in God's Word and not depart from God. If we don't do this we will for sure depart from God. And we will surely be cursed if we leave God by not believing in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit. The curse will be handed down to our descendants from generation to generation as an inheritance due to our departure from God if we were to leave God who is the source of all blessing.

The Origin of Human Civilization

Cain killed his brother Abel and left God. What then is left for him to do? There is only curses and destruction left for him. Cain departed from the presence of God and slept with his wife and had



Enoch. Cain inevitably had to marry one of his own sisters. He took one of the females born from Adam and Eve, and in the ancient times, they all married like this. Enoch the son of Cain and Enoch the son of Jaret are really not the same people.

Cain built a castle city after he left God, but it eventually collapsed. We read, “A child was born to Cain in the city he built and his name was Enoch, and to Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begot Mehujael, and Mehujael begot Methushael, and Methushael begot Lamech.” And it is recorded, *“Then Lamech took for himself two wives: the name of one was Adah, and the name of the second was Zillah. And Adah bore Jubal. He was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. His brother’s name was Jubal. He was the father of all those who play the harp and flute. And as for Zillah, she also bore Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every craftsman in bronze and iron. And the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah”* (Genesis 4:19-22).

What is this passage trying to convey to us?

Because Cain left God and built the city for himself and had his own children in that city, means the beginning of human civilization. It says, *“Adah bore Jubal. He was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. His brother’s name was Jubal. He was the father of all those who play the harp and flute. And as for Zillah, she also bore Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every craftsman in bronze and iron.”* When people leave God and live in this world in flesh, they seek to take care of the problem of food, clothing and shelter as foremost. To have livestock means that they raised livestock and used the raw skin and fur for clothing and tents and used its meat for food. They attempted to resolve the problem of food, clothing and shelter by raising livestock.



What Do Humans Seek to Solve the Problem of Food, Clothing and Shelter?

It tells us that Jubal was the father of all those who play the harp and flute, and it shows us clearly that people seek after pleasure when the basic needs of food and shelter are taken care of. That's how the human history unfolded. When humans did not have much to eat and lived poorly, they laid great stress on taking care of the basic needs of food and clothing. However when humans lived well, they turned their sights to pleasure and absorbed themselves to satisfying themselves with pleasures of this world. And from another point they turned their sights to war and killing each other. That's why the Scriptures recorded these words, *"She also bore Tubal-Cain, an instructor of every craftsman in bronze and iron."*

Do you feel the atmosphere of war like a thick cloud throughout the world these days? Because people essentially have a desire for murder in their

hearts (Mark 7:21), they like war. Tacitly people have a wish in their hearts for a war to break out and they feel a surge of joy seeing people limping away after being shot up by their weapons. Because they like war, many people want to wage war when they are called to take part in a war. I wonder if hunting down animals and killing them also comes from the same human nature. Human history has unfolded in that manner.

Genesis chapter 4 tells us how and what people who have departed from God seek after. How do people who have departed from God are eventually destroyed? They are destroyed by war and famine. Firstly they live for the basic needs of food and shelter, and they seek after fleshly pleasures when that basic need is taken care of. To satisfy the fleshly pleasures even more and to have greater possessions, they will turn their eyes to war, the killing fields, which is the development of human history. It is no exaggeration to say that the history of mankind is a history of war. The First and Second World War



which occurred last century was not something that just happened. This happened due to the results of struggle for supremacy among the powerful countries of the world. Is this true or not?

But what happens to humanity in the end? Lamech said this to his wife. In Genesis chapter 4:23-24 is a prophecy about the future of the humanity:

*“Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;
Wives of Lamech, listen to my speech!
For I have killed a man for wounding me,
Even a young man for hurting me.
If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Then Lamech seventy-sevenfold.”*

People are killing each other in this manner, but they think they will not be punished and they believe that they will not receive judgment before the presence of God, so they continue to harbor such evilness. This Scripture passage is telling us that all of humanity will become very evil. People believe that they will not receive judgment even though they have sin. That is the most terrifying evil.

But it is recorded in the Bible, *“If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, Then Lamech seventy-sevenfold.”* Cain would not have been killed if he had accepted the mark God gave him, and he would have lived freely in the presence of God. But Cain did not believe God’s Word and left God. And as a result his descendants did even greater evil than Cain. The descendants of Cain will always disrespect God’s grace and live by their own strength and eventually receive greater judgment. The hearts of the people become more and more obstinate and refused to believe in God’s Word, as the Lord said in Luke 18:8, *“Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on earth?”* This is how the history of mankind will end in total destruction. Humanity will face the end as they utterly disrespect God’s people and God’s grace.

The history of mankind may seem great, but the end result of people’s departure from God is very clear. God will burn up all things mankind has built up. When human beings leave God and become



utterly evil, they will in the end receive the judgment of God. God is showing us through this Scripture passage how human beings unfold their own tragic history in which they do evil acts which is increasing until they will be utterly destroyed, for the wages of their evilness.

Chapters 4 and 5 of Genesis shows us how people who have departed from God lived, also how people lived in God's grace and also shows us what the end results are waiting for these one who left God. People who leave God do not receive the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who do not receive this genuine gospel are the ones who have departed from God and go into the world. Not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is equal to not believing in God. God has perfected the gospel of the water and the Spirit and blotted out all the sins of the entire humanity and sought to unite with us. Therefore from a human standpoint not believing it is to be isolated from God and to dwell in the land of Nod like Cain, no longer believing in God.

And to all of us who cannot help but to sin, God gave us this mark so that we will not be killed, and this mark is likened to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many people do not receive the gospel of the water and the Spirit that I, the God given mark of salvation and live as the descendants of Cain. The moment we refuse to receive the gospel of the water and the Spirit which God gave, we become severed from God and our descendants will also cursed. That is why we must live with God's strength, not our own strength. And we must live with faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we must hold onto the true faith and not depart from God, and we must always believe in God. We must believe that God is our Father and pray with faith and seek and live with His help.

Although Abel is dead, he was a man of faith. Because he believed in the Truth God gave, he could cry out to the Lord even after being killed. Because "*Abel's blood cried out to God from the ground*" (*Genesis 4:10*) means his faith did not die. Abel will



be resurrected again and live with God forever, and people like Cain and his descendants who do not believe in the righteousness of God and leave God will be destroyed because they do not believe in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Today's Scripture passage tells us that they will not be able to escape from destruction because of doing even more evil.

What is the age we live in now likened to? To what age is this lustful generation heading for? The period of Jubal has passed. This is the period of Tubal-Cain. It is telling us that people who leave God and seek only after fleshly desires live only for the basic needs of food and shelter. When the problem of food, clothing and shelter is taken care of, then they live for the enjoyment of pleasure. And when even that doesn't satisfy them anymore, they will start to wage war. That's why nations all over the world are making new technologically advanced mass killing weapons. They tell us a drop of a particular bomb can kill all the organisms within the perimeter of a 5km

range by ripping apart their eardrums. They say that this newest bomb can blow up and kill all animals within a perimeter of 5 km range, it has an incredible explosion which has a result where they will die with their eyes popping out, tongue pulled out, and eardrums blown apart. People make such a terrible bomb and really use them. They tell us that American soldiers used it during the Vietnam War. We are also informed that they will also use this bomb in the Afghanistan War. When a bomb like this is dropped it destroys all oxygen and burns up and kills all animals or anyone in that area. Because all oxygen is sucked up in an instant, people who need oxygen to live are suffocated in an instant and die. People who made this bomb are very pleased with it. Leaders of every country yearn to have weapons like this and do a backdoor deal for them. They pay huge amounts of money to purchase them, and then test them, by designating some country causing a dispute and then execute the non-discriminating test of this weapon. It is amazing that they can kill many people with the



manipulation of air even though they don't hit the target directly with a gun or a missile. People who are not yet born again live for such enjoyment. For sinners, harassing others, killing and stepping on other people is more than ordinary fun. We who are born again are not like this, but those who are not yet born again are like this. This is the period of Jubal who plays the harp and flute. But where is this age heading for? It is heading speedily to the period of Tubal-Cain.

Cain represents sinners who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even though they believe in Jesus. How do these people live? They find a terrible end from following the path of the Jabal, Jubal and Tubal-Cain. They have become as evil as they can possibly be, and they are people who are not yet born again, and live in such a period without accepting the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, we must preach this gospel of the water and the Spirit to them and live totally for the gospel.

We will accrue necessary funds by running some businesses and we will use that money to print Christian books for the evangelization of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These days we are receiving many orders for our free books from all over the world. Many people are showing positive response after ordering the books and reading them. We must continue to evangelize the gospel of the water and the Spirit for our Lord.

Everything in this universe is the Lord's and therefore you should not leave God and build your own city. It means that a person must not depart from God. Anyone who accepts and believes the blessings God gives, follows Him with faith and lives with faith is the happiest person; but he will surely be destroyed when he should depart from God. All peoples of this world have the right to be happy, and the reason why most of them do not enjoy this happiness is because they have left God. God has saved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and those who do not depart from Him by



believing in this gospel will live happily.

Will you live apart from God's righteousness? Even though we have shortcomings, we must not depart from God's righteousness. Regardless of whether one's shortcomings and weaknesses are revealed, we must not be bound by them, and we must believe in the righteousness of God and do not depart from God's love. We must never leave God's Church; but if we do leave God's Church it will be like leaving God's righteousness. We must remember that because Cain killed his brother and tried to escape from God, he fell into deeper sin and his descendants were all destroyed.

The Church of God is the place where two or more of the righteous are gathered together. God works through His Church, and those who leave God who have been born again will eventually face their spiritual death. What happened to the people who left God's Church? They have no presence of mind to think of anything else because they are so busy trying to feed their own family. They would not have had to

worry about those things if they have lived within God's Church, but now they cannot help themselves but live with all kinds of worries and anxieties of this world. Because Cain built the castle and city means that he lived a life of struggles moving heavy stones and building it with his own strength. One may have some strength in the beginning when one goes out into the world, but soon after a while, he finds that he lacks the strength in himself. When his own strength has expired, he cannot endure this world any longer and then dies. That is what happens to all those who leave God.

You must know how important God's Church is to you. Can you continue to live out your faith if you leave God's Church? No, you cannot. I know that you won't have motives and time like this. How can one offer up a worship service all by himself apart from 'God's Church'? If one does not worship God and does not attend meetings, that person will automatically not be able to listen to God's Word and he will therefore be completely cut off from God.



Because Jesus is the Master of God's Church, to dwell in God's Church means to dwell in Jesus. Because he became a wanderer due to not believing in the righteousness of Jesus and departed from Him means that he chose a path of destruction all on his own.

These days there are some weird people who deify themselves and tell their followers not to leave them. In the Gospel of John 15:5 Jesus said, "*I am the vine, you are the branches,*" and "I" here denotes Jesus. But these cult leaders say they are the vine. However the truth is, Jesus is the vine and we who have become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are His branches. It means that God has allowed this Church to grow with Jesus as the Head of the Church. When a branch dies and then it is cut off, we the saints will also die when we fall away from God's Church.

I also remained outside of God's Church for a while after being born again. At that time, God held me so fast and I was able to keep my faith and

preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but it is not easy to live in a place without the Church or fellow saints. Because of this I earnestly pray that God have His special protection over all the saints throughout the world who have been born again after reading our books and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They can keep their faith when God guards their faith and protects their hearts just like He has held me fast to evangelize the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world.

If it were not for God's Church, we will be nothing. We cannot live adequately for even a week without God's Church. When we cannot attend a true worship service because God's Church has as yet not been established, our hearts become quickly spoiled. Is that true, or not true? What would happen if we don't join together in the Church and do the work of serving God? We would soon depart from God and build the castle city like Cain. The castles that people build are nothing to rave about, but they try so hard to build it. No matter how well we build a castle in



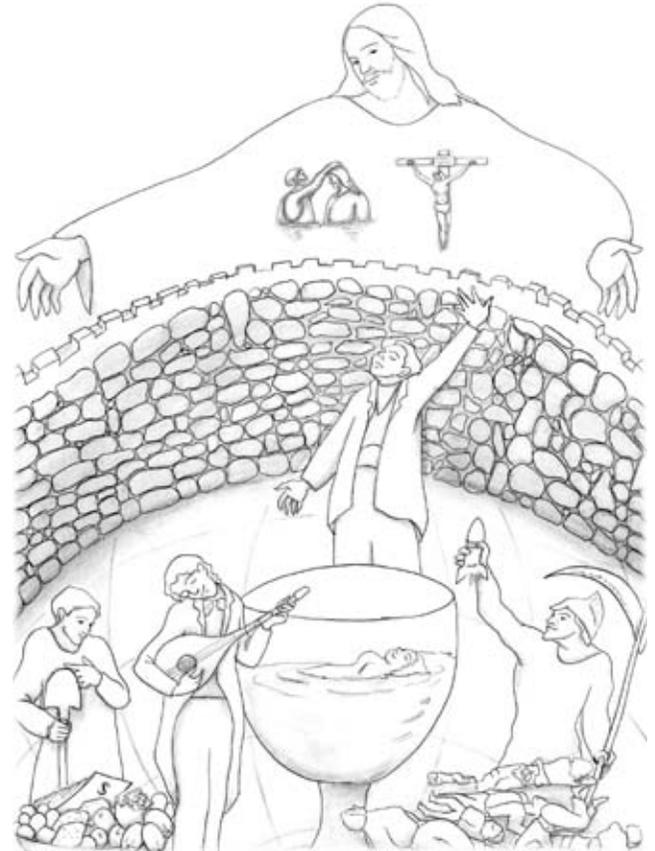
this world, the enemy comes along and tears it down in one stroke. That is because the castle wall where God does not dwell in together with you is not a formidable one.

You must not leave the gospel of the water and the Spirit and God's Church. You must remember that Cain is a person who did not believe in the blessing God has given and departed from God. And the end result of Cain's way was only curses and destruction. Therefore we must never leave God no matter what happens. Whether we live or die, we must live and die in God's Church and follow Him. We must never depart from the God's Church. Now you and I alike, live with faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the pleasure of preaching and serving that gospel. ☒



SERMON

7



Contents



The Disposition of The Heart Required of God's Servants

< Genesis 4:25-26 >

“And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and named him Seth, ‘For God has appointed another seed for me instead of Abel, whom Cain killed.’ And as for Seth, to him also a son was born; and he named him Enosh. Then men began to call on the name of the LORD.”

In today's Scripture passage, it is written that when Seth had Enosh, mankind finally began to call on the name of Jehovah. Why did people begin to call on the name of the Lord at this particular time? Because it was only then that human beings finally saw their weaknesses. They recognized, in other

words, that they were all insufficient beings, inevitably bound to die for their sins and weaknesses. They finally saw their true selves, realizing that they had neither virtue nor any merit in their flesh, but were only weak and feeble. Because they realized their human weaknesses, they had no choice but to rely on God, and that is why the Bible says here that they finally began to call on the name of the Lord, Jehovah.

Only someone who can see his own feebleness comes to call on the name of Jehovah. The fundamental condition of all human beings is such that they cannot avoid but be put to death for their sins. What is mankind? What is life? Human beings have no choice but to be destroyed and cursed for their sins. They have no merit whatsoever, in both body and spirit.

People often say that mankind is the master of all creation, and that it is the most precious creature among all. However, mankind has absolutely nothing that is better than any other creatures. Indeed, all



human beings are descendants of Adam, a brood of evildoers that cannot avoid but die for their sins. That is why the Bible declares, *“Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned”* (Romans 5:12).

When looked at before God, we, too, are all insufficient. Of all the people in this world, no one can claim to be perfect, not even one person. Human nature is such that everyone lives in this world like a bloodthirsty wolf, committing all kinds of sins according to one's carnal instincts, and that is precisely why the Bible says here those who realized their completely worthless selves finally came to call on the name of the Lord.

After Abel's death, God had given Adam and Eve another son named Seth to continue on with the lineage of faith, and this Seth bore a child and called him Enosh. The name Enosh is *“Enos”* in Greek, meaning a “mortal man.” Therefore, this name Enosh means the very fact that man cannot avoid but die for

his sins.

Who among us would ever give a bad name to one's own child? Yet Seth gave his son a hopeless and yet very fitting name, for when he saw himself and his son, he realized that they were both bound to die before God. This is why it is written here that when Enosh was born to Seth, people finally began to call on the name of the Lord. It means that when they saw their feeble selves, they recognized that God was alive, and they called on the Lord to rely on Him. Unless human beings know their own frailty, there is no need for them to rely on God. However, once they discover themselves, realizing that they are too feeble and therefore destined to die both physically and spiritually, then they also come to realize that they have no other choice but to call on the name of Jehovah God and live by trusting in Him.

Those who cannot see their true nature do not call on the name of God, nor do they try to rely on Him. Just as Sakyamuni tried to solve everything by himself, declaring, “Holy am I alone throughout



heaven and earth,” those who cannot see their fundamental nature do not even try to look for God, but they live in arrogance before His presence. But what merit do human beings have? In reality, everyone is a mortal being, to whom death is simply inevitable. Yet people in this world do not realize that they are just like Enosh, and that is precisely why they are exalting their own self-esteem. If we could see our own feeble selves—that is, if we realize that we commit countless sins driven by our own lusts of the flesh, do not practice virtue as God wants, but in contrast only practice evil against God's desire—then we would come to call on the name of the Lord. When one calls on the name of Jehovah God, it means that he is now relying on God.

Even we, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, must not forget the fact that in our flesh, we are still like Enosh. We should never forget that by nature, we had been bound to be cursed for our sins and destined to the everlasting fire of hell. Everyone, no matter how virtuous and how famous

he is, is inevitably bound to die for his sins. All the people of great renown, heroes, and distinguished religious leaders who ever lived on this earth, and who are now living, are merely mortal beings alike, all destined to die for their sins. It is only when we know ourselves properly that we come to look for God and call on His name.

Our true substance as human beings is the same as that of Enosh. But what about you? Do you know that you are such a being? Yet all too often, as we carry on with our lives, we forget about our true selves. It's only because the Lord has saved people like us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have been saved; had our Lord not done so, we would have remained completely worthless. What merit whatsoever do we have on our own? How are we any better than beasts, and what is more virtuous about us? Every human being is exactly like Enosh.

The Bible says here that it wasn't until Enosh was born that mankind finally began to call on the name of Jehovah God. Why was it only then that people



finally called on the name of the Lord? Who would have taught them the name of Jehovah? It was Adam who taught them. That's because Adam and Eve knew very well who God was, for they had been with Him. Even after Enosh was born in this world, Adam and Eve continued to give birth to more children. Since Adam died after living for 930 years, he had a long time to have more children. So just how many more children would he have had over all those years?

We humans should never forget not even for a moment that we cannot help but commit sin because of our weaknesses and that we cannot avoid but die because of this sin. Socrates left a famous dictum, "Know yourself." If he knew today's Scripture passage, he would have pointed out more specifically, saying, "Know yourself, that you are Enosh." Perhaps he would have left the following words: "You are indeed inevitably destined to die for your sins, for you are a brood of evildoers. No one has any virtue whatsoever."

As I saw my true self through the Word of God, I realized that I was a man absolutely devoid of any merit to raise my own self-esteem before God, and bound to die for my sins. That is why I came to thank God for Jesus Christ. I have nothing on my own to exalt myself before God. Are you also like me? Indeed, for you and me alike, we have nothing on our own that can exalt us. After I believed in the gospel of the righteousness of the Lord and was born again, as I began to follow the Lord by faith, I discovered even more that I had indeed been bound to bear God's condemnation and die, just as the Word said. That is why I am so much more profoundly thankful to God for saving someone like me through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our existence had been worthless, with our feet quick to commit only sin, and yet the Lord has saved such people like us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit; and every time I affirm this by faith, I feel even more deeply grateful.

Had I believed in the worldly Christianity that has



turned into a mere religion, I would have never realized this Truth. It has been 30 years since I first believed in Jesus. Anyone who has led a religious life for this long should have by now become a holy person worthy of respect in other people's eyes—that is, if I had believed in Jesus like any other religionists of the world, I should have become a man of virtue by now—but when I look at myself, I see nothing that has been made holy, nor do I see any great improvement in my character. On the contrary, as more and more days go by since my being born again, when I look at myself, I am even more compelled to admit that I had lived so ignorant of my true self and so ungrateful to God. I had indeed been destined to die, and yet the Lord has saved me by bestowing me with His gospel grace of the water and the Spirit, and for this, I have no one else but God to thank. From the perspective of a worldly religion, though, it makes no sense that only one's shortcomings should be exposed more with passing time. However, all those who call on the name of Jehovah God are those

who see their feeble selves, and those who faithfully follow the Lord are also those who admit their frail selves.

When doing God's work, someone who does not know his true self only tries to deceive God with a sham. In contrast, people who truly follow the Lord faithfully without hypocrisy are fully aware of their feebleness. Only such people thank the Lord for saving them even though they were all bound to die for their sins, and they are grateful to Him for using them as instruments for His righteous work, to be made into someone who follows the Lord faithfully. Like Enosh, anyone who knows his fundamental self gives all his thanks to God again and again.

God's servants, too, should clearly grasp their frailty. Rather than considering themselves as someone special, they should realize that they were completely worthless beings all destined to die, but God still came looking for such people and met them. It is precisely because our existence is so feeble that the Lord has saved us from all our sins, curses, and



weaknesses. In other words, it is not because you are any better than the other brothers and sisters of faith that God has raised you each as a leader in your church.

Our brothers and sisters should also be well aware of their feeble nature. It takes a long time for you to unite with God's Church and follow your church leaders after receiving the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even so, someone who can see himself eventually comes to unite with God's Church. It is because we come to see our worthless nature that we try to unite with the Church and live by the grace of God.

However, what happens until one reaches such an understanding? Most people usually think that they were saved because of their own merit, and that they are also making a marvelous contribution to God's Church. Sometimes, I even feel like telling such people not to bother to come to church. Of course, I shouldn't say such a thing. I, too, am such a weak man, and yet the Lord met me and has saved me from

all my sins. That is why every soul must humble his heart before God and recognize his fundamental frailty. If we really know our true selves, then we can all live in peace by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God. And we can truly serve the Lord. We are grateful that God has made us serve the Lord, even though we have nothing to boast of before God. We must serve the Lord faithfully with a willing heart, without any prosperous sense of carnal superiority before God.

What is there to be so dissatisfied about, when God has saved us and made us His servants, despite the fact that we had no choice but to die for our sins? If God makes us do His work, then we should be thankful and do His bidding as commanded, and we should still be grateful even if God were to ignore us. This is what a servant is supposed to do, for how can a slave rise up against his own master? We should keep in mind that man is an inevitably mortal being. No human being can raise himself any higher than his own mortality. If a servant of God knows that he



is Enosh, then he would only work faithfully for his Master to the best of his abilities, not exalt himself before God. This is how the righteous live, exalting the will of their Master. The righteous should be grateful for the very fact that they are able to believe in the gospel of the Lord and serve it. Since God has saved mortal beings inevitably bound to die for their sins, how much more should they be thankful for allowing them to serve their Savior? This is who God's servants are.

In general, when someone has only recently been saved from his sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he usually tries to exalt himself. However, when he comes to recognize how God has saved someone so completely worthless like himself, then he begins to serve the Lord with gratitude, realizing just how wonderful it is that he is doing God's bidding. It is only proper that God's servants should strive to exalt Him in whatever way possible. It means that they have absolutely no ground to raise themselves high. Why? It is because they know their

own mortality. Given the fact that they are all mortal beings, how high would they reach even if they were to raise themselves? We have nothing on our own to exalt ourselves. How are we of any worth, when we are mortal beings inevitably destined to die, no matter how we might exalt ourselves? We should exalt someone who deserves to be exalted. It is Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the Spirit, whom we should exalt with our faith.

The forebears of faith in the Bible were very good at naming their children with fitting names that carried important implications. For instance, the name "Enosh" means a "mortal man," that is, a "weak being." In other words, it implies that human beings cannot help but sin. The name "Abel," on the other hand, means "breath," and it shares the same etymology with such words as "vanity," "emptiness," and "mist." This means that although we humans are futile beings, soon to disappear like a cloud of mist, by believing in Jesus Christ who has come by the water and the Spirit, and therefore by giving the



offering of our faith in the Lamb of God, we have received the remission of our sins.

Nowadays, the concept “servant” is being misused in today’s Christianity. The description “God’s servant” is widely used as an honorary title. But the word servant originally means a slave. It refers to someone who is lowly and looked down. What kind of people are the real servants of God? What kind of heart must God’s servants have? God’s servants are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, fully cognizant of the fact that they had been bound to die for their sins, and that their lives had been completely worthless. A servant of God is someone who knows his feeble self, and because of this realization, believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and lives by his faith in God. He is someone who cannot live if forsaken by his Master, and who knows his status very well, realizing that he has nothing to say even if the Master were to take away his life. This is who God’s servants are, and this is the heart that every servant of God must have.

However, the term “God’s servant” is being abused in today’s Christianity. Those who are no more than mortal beings, who cannot avoid but die for their sins, are exalting themselves so much. It’s an unbearable sight to see them raising themselves up so high. For whom should a servant live? Whom should a servant exalt? Should he exalt himself? No, a servant is supposed to exalt his master. The Apostle Paul said, *“Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God” (1 Corinthians 10:31)*. Paul also lived by the belief that it did not matter what happened to him, as long as it benefited the gospel. That is why he said, *“I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all things I have learned both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need” (Philippians 4:12)*.

Of course, God’s servants may very well be rich. However, if they live too wealthy a life in an extremely destitute country, then it’s easy for greed to come into the hearts of the local people wishing to



hear the Word of God, and God's servants themselves might be at the risk of being robbed. To the question on how we should then live, the simple answer is that we should all live for the benefit of the gospel. God's servants should never forget that by nature, they are completely worthless, and that they are now working for the Master. A servant of God must first know exactly what it is that his Master desires. He must lend his ears to the will of the Master. And he must faithfully carry out his assigned duties, even when the Master is not looking.

How, then, can one become such a servant? This is achieved only when one realizes his inevitable mortality, and knows and believes in the Lord who has saved even such a fragile person like himself. It is people like this who become God's servants and call on the name of Jehovah God. Putting on a pompous spectacle, stirring up all kinds of commotions, raising hands and screaming out as fanatics—this is not what a real servant does. A real servant knows his Master's desire, reads His mind,

listens to His Word, obeys His command, and exists solely to please his Master.

A servant of God must know his true self. Anyone who does not know himself cannot become God's servant. Someone who is oblivious to his true nature and considers himself quite meritorious is very difficult for God to make him work to His heart's content. In contrast, God finds it much easier to use someone who knows his limits. Why? Because those who know their inadequate selves do what God orders them, and so it's easy to put to them to work; however, those who have too much of their own merit consider it an insult when God asks them to do something difficult, and so they refuse to do His bidding. That one is a servant of God does not mean that he is meritorious. If he were so meritorious, why would he be a servant, instead of a ruler as he could be? When people receive the remission of sins, many of them think that they are quite commendable, but in fact, they are no more than mortal beings. We have no merit whatsoever on our own. You and I alike,



there is absolutely nothing commendable to us. That is why we are only too pleased to follow the Lord today and tomorrow, serving Him in joy and giving thanks to God for using such insufficient people like us.

All of us must know our fundamental nature properly. In contrast to Mencius who argued human nature to be inherently good, the Scriptures of Truth clearly teach us that by our very nature, we humans are sinners who cannot avoid but face condemnation. It is those who know themselves properly, and who call on the name of the Lord, that truly believe in God properly. We, too, must realize that we ourselves are Enosh. All of us human beings are “Enosh”; we are destined to die as “mortal beings.” Realizing this, we should call on the name of Jehovah God and rely on Him—this is the proper thing to do. Without knowing this, none of us can follow the Lord to the end.

When we want to believe in God and follow and serve Him, we must start our lives of faith from

knowing ourselves. Only then are our hearts humbled, and only then can we give thanks to God, follow Him to the end, and serve Him faithfully. Since the Lord has saved us when we had all been bound to die, we should be thankful to Him whenever He makes us participate in the work of saving souls, in whatever position He may have put us. If anyone does not realize this, then he has no qualification as a servant of God, nor is he qualified to preach the gospel, but he is ultimately living only for himself. Even though we were all mortal, God has glorified us; and so in light of this, what benefit could we possibly obtain if we were to seek after only our own interests?

I give all my thanks to the Lord for saving us, who had indeed been all bound to our certain death. And I thank Him for allowing us to serve Him. No matter where He might have put us, I thank Him for the very fact that He has made us serve Him. I thank God for taking us in as His own servants, not as the servants of the world. ☒



SERMON

8



[Contents](#)



People Are Beings Who Will Receive The God-given Blessing

< Genesis 5:1-24 >

“This is the book of the genealogy of Adam. In the day that God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them Mankind in the day they were created. And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. After he begot Seth, the days of Adam were eight hundred years; and he had sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died. Seth lived one hundred and five years, and begot Enosh. After he begot Enosh, Seth lived eight hundred and seven years, and had sons and

daughters. So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died. Enosh lived ninety years, and begot Cainan. After he begot Cainan, Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years; and he died. Cainan lived seventy years, and begot Mahalalel. After he begot Mahalalel, Cainan lived eight hundred and forty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died. Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and begot Jared. After he begot Jared, Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years; and he died. Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begot Enoch. After he begot Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years; and he died. Enoch lived



sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.”

God Said All Humans Are Beings Who Will Receive the Blessing from God

When God created humans, He created them in the image and in the likeness of God, and God blessed them on the day He created them. God blessed all the people who were created by Him. God did not discriminate against any person. God blessed them because God loved them from the time He created them. Hence, God created us in order to give us His blessings. God did not create us because He was bored and He did not discriminate against any

humans when He created them. Instead God created us to give the blessings of Heaven to us. That is why God created humans in His likeness, that is, God created humans as beings that bore resemblance to the attributes of God: God made humans eternal as God is eternal, because God is just and is love; He instilled such characteristics in a human soul. When God created humans, He created man and woman and He blessed them. This means that God gave Jesus Christ and His Church to us.

There are times when a person desires to know why he was born into this world and why he has to be a sinner, and why he must believe in Jesus as the Savior. However, God’s purpose for creating humans can be found in the fact that God wanted to bless us. After we have met the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will come to know fully that God has blessed us and had made us in order to bless us. God made us according to His purpose and gave the blessings of Heaven through the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all of us. We have a God who made



us in order to give us the blessings of Heaven.

Unlike other creatures, humans are the only ones to receive heavenly blessing. Other creatures were made for humans because humans need them, but from the beginning of creation, humans were made to receive the blessing God. In order to make us His children and give us God's blessings, God created humans on the sixth day. God made humans and blessed them and made them holy. After God made man and woman, He granted His salvation to them and made them His own children, made them receive eternal life and also made them to become partakers of the divine nature (2 Peter 1:4). God gave man the blessing to rule over all things in the universe with Him.

For what purpose did God create us for and what does He want from us? God desires for us to be blessed with Him and praise the work God has done for us. He does not want anything else from us. God created us to give us His blessings. God also has given these blessing to you and me. We have not

become God's children by our efforts or by doing something well. We receive His blessing while living in this world because from the time God created the heavens and the earth, God created us to give us these blessing. God crated us and gave us His Church and made us receive the remission of sins to become His children.

God made humans and made them so that they could become His children by receiving salvation from sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become truly born again as children of God. Humans are referred to as "the lords of all creation." However, not all people become "the lords of all creation," that is, the precious one. The most perfect people are those who have been born again by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Amongst all the people God made, the born-again are the most beautiful and perfect. The work God has done for us is perfect.

Therefore, we cannot argue about the work God



has done for us, and the only thing we have to do is to know and believe that God has given us these heavenly blessings. Would it be right for us to not know the purpose of the Creator God, when He created us to give us these blessing from Heaven? You will not know the purpose of life if you do not know that God has given you these blessings. Then you will fall into sin and complete hopelessness. Therefore the Scriptures say, *“A man who is in honor, yet does not understand, Is like the beasts that perish” (Psalms 49:20).*

God created us originally to give us His blessings and He blessed us on the day we were created. God gave us the blessings of Heaven within the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we live with this blessing He gave us. It is the established fact that people who have become the children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will go to the Kingdom of Heaven after living in this world whilst doing God’s work. This blessing also refers to all the blessing of receiving the remission of

sins in the Lord and becoming a child of God. Actually living for the righteousness of God is all the blessing of God. Because we are preaching the gospel and that God’s Church is currently still in this world—is the blessings God has given to us. We must confirm whether we are the people who have received this blessing or not, and live with the understanding that we are the people who have received this blessing by faith.

What do we have to thank God for if we do not know this blessing God gave us? Humans are like swaying reeds, because humans are people who are governed by the environment. But if we know that we are the people who have received these spiritual blessings in the heavenly places, we can always live with thanksgiving in any environment without any wavering whatsoever. However one cannot live with a heart of thanksgiving and cannot gain strength and live in the midst of peace, if we do not know this. Someone like this would then try hard to receive this blessing from Heaven by his own efforts.



We can see quite clearly that many people are deceived by the Devil, and live in darkness and misery because they do not know the blessing that God had giving us. But God had given us these blessings of salvation and defeated the Devil through God's Church. And God has decided to cast the Devil into the eternal fire. I don't know about other creatures, but we can find plenty of evidence in the Scriptures that God created humans to give them the blessings of Heaven.

When God created the heavens and the earth, He created the human on the very last day of His creation. But the Scriptures do not say anything about God creating angels. But we can nevertheless see angels and the Devil in God's Word. An angel became the Devil when it stood against God. One becomes a devil when he stands against God. God did not create the Devil from the beginning. Instead an angel that God created did not live within God's order and became arrogant and challenged God in order to become greater than Him, and that angel

consequently became the Devil before the very presence of God.

God planned the creation of the heavens and the earth and blessed humans on the day He created us in order to show that all things manifest according to His will. But tragically there are people who side with the Devil and ignore such righteous intentions of God and fight against Him even today. But despite this, God gives blessing to each and every human being. The reason those who became the children of Satan, fell into the fire of hell was because they did not believe in God's Word. Although Cain became a child of the curse due to him not accepting God's Word and therefore left God, God nevertheless' also had given him all these blessings. God gave blessing to Cain also, but he did not receive these blessing because he did not believe in them.

What is these blessing of Heaven we have received? The blessings we have received is none other than the blessing of being born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



We have really received a great blessing because we have become the children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and attained the right to enter the Kingdom of God as His children; we will enjoy eternal life and the eternal glory. We have received these additional blessings of doing the righteous work of God now because we have received the blessings of the remission of sins from God. We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have really received a great blessing of Heaven.

God gave these blessings to Adam and Eve. It means that God gave these blessings to humans also within the Word of the Truth. We enjoy these blessings from God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, I earnestly desire all the people throughout the entire world to know the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has given this great salvation and blessing of Heaven to everyone in the world, but He made only those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

to enjoy this blessing to its fullness. Let's live with the understanding and faith as the people who have received these blessings by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Concerning the Life of Faith That Believes in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Genesis chapter 5 verse 6 states that Seth begot Enosh at the age of one hundred and five. And he lived until the age of 912. Seth had children during his 807 years of life. Such incredible statements about the ages of the ancestors of faith who appear in today's Scripture passage, begot their first child, and at what age they died is not simply speaking about the fleshly life we know. Rather it is speaking about how their life of faith was.

The genealogy of Adam appears in today's Scripture passage: As the descendants of Adam, Seth,



Enosh, Cainan, Mahalalel, Jared, and Enoch appear one after another, and these ancestors of faith begot children of faith while living in this world until they went to be with God. The ancestors of faith really went to God after they begot spiritual children and did God's work for a very long time. You and I also live the life of faith preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to many people by receiving the remission of sins at a certain age after being born into this world. However we can say that these descendants of Adam went to God after living for about 700 to 900 years of a life of faith.

What kind of life of faith did they really live? The Scripture is telling us that they went to God after doing the work of leading other souls to the true faith, not that they just begot fleshly children. They inherited the faith of their ancestors, and they also begot children and passed on this faith to their children. Since they begot children for about 800 years, this tells us that they had many children. Since the climate and environment was extremely favorable

during this time, it's quite possible that they had one child every two years. They would have produced at least a few hundred children until their child bearing age expired. Like this, these ancestors of faith went to God after they begot many spiritual children and doing the work of faith.

Although we cannot live and do the work of righteousness as long as these ancestors of faith, we also nevertheless do the work of saving many people after inheriting the gospel of the water and the Spirit through God's Church and believing in it. Therefore our life will also be recorded in the book of life and before the presence of God. It will record that so and so was born in a certain year and received the remission of sins by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit in a certain year and did the work of saving souls for a certain number of years and went to God in a certain year.

I want you to start thinking how many people have actually saved from their sins. Today's Scripture Word records who begot who, like this we



will also go to God after preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to many people and having produced many children of God. We have been preaching this truth that we will come before the very presence of God in the near future, and that we will really enjoy this incredible unspeakable glory.

Today's Scripture passage states that the genealogy of Adam, that is, the genealogy of the born-again is similar to this: Adam begot Seth and Seth begot Enosh, and the genealogy of faith continued like this. Putting it into perspective, the people who were recorded in this passage were the leaders who led God's Church during that time. The ancestors of faith had begotten children without stopping whilst living in the world, and we also continue to have spiritual children by preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the entire world.

About how many children of faith do each one of us have before going to God? Even if we did not actually physically preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people, we have in fact preached

this genuine gospel throughout the entire world if we have participated in the work of evangelizing this gospel by faith. Even just today alone, we have received the request for more than 400 free books. More than 300 electronic books have also been downloaded. I think this book in particular that contains the gospel of the water and the Spirit will have effect on at least 20 souls. Therefore, we have really begotten many children when we calculate it by faith. We are in fact preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to more than 1000 people per day. Not only are certain workers preaching the gospel, but all of us who have worked together for the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become preachers of the gospel that saves the souls of sinners.

We receive news everyday from the newly born-again people who have received the remission of their sins after they had read our books. I am so thankful and happy about that. There were seven bowls made like almond blossoms on each of the



branches of the golden lamp stand in the Tabernacle, and each bowl was supported with an ornamental knob so that the lamps could provide light inside the Tabernacle (Exodus 25:31-39). The truth is Jesus is the Light, and all of us are these ornamental knobs that support the preaching of the gospel of the righteousness of God. The news that gives spiritual joy to these workers, who function as the ornamental knobs for the flowers of the gospel, is news that souls have received the remission of their sins. A certain person read our book and he was so happy that he gave this book to his close friend to read it also, and his friend was also so happy that he said in absolute delight, “Where has this Word of Truth that blots out all my sins at once been hiding for so long that it has come into my hands only now!” We are becoming stronger as testimonies’ like this are sent to us every day.

Amongst these people who send us testimonies of being born again after reading our books and meeting the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are many

pastors and missionaries. The effect of the gospel evangelization is great when pastors or missionaries receive the remission of sins, because Christians learning from them in turn can also become truly born again. As the Scriptures tell us, that a kernel of wheat produces much fruit when it falls to the ground and dies, the souls throughout the entire world can receive the remission of sins like this when each one of us live solely for the evangelization of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Through the genealogy of Adam that had continued the heritage of faith, tells us that our ancestors of faith saved souls and handed down their faith. Enoch appears in Genesis 5: 21-24, “*Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.*” It tells us here that Enoch walked with God, although he lived a very short life.



Amongst these people who had inherited Enoch's faith who walked with God, a man of faith, namely Noah appears.

Enoch had children and walked with God for steadfastly did the work of saving souls. It says that Enoch walked with God. Walking with someone means uniting with that person and walking together with him every moment of the day. It means uniting with the counterpart's heart and walking towards the same goal. To us who live by believing in the righteousness of God, united faith of walking with God is required absolutely.

Therefore I really want you and me to take a look and see if we are really walking with the Lord by faith. The Lord really desired to teach us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Truth of salvation, but have you truthfully followed this will of the Lord by faith. God wants us to live in union with the righteousness of God, and He wants us to preach this gospel Truth throughout the entire world. If so then we must join our hearts with God's will and

do the work that pleases Him. That is what is meant by uniting with God. Doing whatever God wants us to do is uniting with Him. Regardless of what we want, a person of faith walks with God towards whatever He desires by faith. As the Scriptures says "*Can two walk together, unless they are agreed?*" (*Amos 3:3*), two people cannot go in the same direction together if their hearts are not united as one.

Two people will separate ways when their hearts are not united as one. Even a married couple will separate if their hearts are not united as one. But the Scriptures tell us that Enoch walked with God for 300 years. It means that Enoch united his heart with God whilst he lived in this world. Enoch went toward the left when God went left, and went toward the right when God turned to the right, and he went forward when God went forward and went backwards when God said, "Let's go backward." Like this, Enoch's heart was always united with the Lord. Such a life is a life of walking united with God.

How is it with you and me? Do we live with our



hearts in unity with the Lord? Do we at least try to live like that although we cannot live like that 100%? It is important for us to unite our heart with God as we live in this wicked world. The work of salvation manifests itself only when we live in unity with the righteousness of God. No matter how lacking we are many souls will receive salvation from their sins, when we faithfully do the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and live by faith in unity with the Lord.

Although we had many difficulties when we first started with the English editions of our mission books for world missions, we have been able to overcome all these difficulties and achieve this work, because we were sure that it was the work that the Lord was pleased with. The Lord had given us the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and commanded us to preach the gospel throughout the entire world. So we have been obedient and have been preaching this genuine gospel throughout the entire world.

How do eastern people generally think of the westerners? They have a tendency to think highly of westerners. But nevertheless we who have united our hearts with the righteousness of God think of the westerners only as souls that need to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and thereby receive the remission of their sins. In our eyes, they are also souls that need to receive the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why we are seeking them out with the gospel of the water and the Spirit through our literary ministry. Although their Christian history is long, the work of evangelization the gospel will manifest itself all over the world when we unite with the righteousness of God by faith and walk united with God, because we believe that God has entrusted us with the evangelization of the genuine gospel.

Truly amazing testimonies are rising up throughout the entire world as these books that contain the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Truth of salvation, are spreading



throughout the entire world. They say, “It is truly amazing. How can these people from a far eastern country preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all of Christianity? It is truly courageous.” Although they say things like this, it is quite natural for a small group of people from Korea who has only had only a relatively short history of receiving the Christianity, would faithfully preach this Truth, it is all because God has entrusted this ministry to us. The Lord said, “*Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom*” (Luke 12:32).

God said that He would pour down the early rains and latter rain. The early rains of salvation fell through the Apostles of the Early Church, and God has bestowed the work of latter rain of the Holy Spirit by making us preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit right now. Now as time passes a large number of Christians throughout the entire world have come to enjoy reading our books, and as a result have come to believe in the gospel of the water and

the Spirit. Many people now are starting to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit just like us, and preach this Word to people around them. They are becoming free from their long spiritual confusion after encountering the gospel of the water and the Spirit through our books, and realizing this is the gospel of the Truth. Christians throughout the entire world are now becoming spiritually awakening. We are now telling all Christians throughout the entire world, “Only the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only true gospel. There is no other gospel besides this gospel. Only this gospel is the true gospel of salvation which the Apostles had preached about.”

Some westerners refuse to acknowledge the fact that the gospel we are preaching is actually the Truth. They say, “Why would God pour down the latter rain through you of all people? Our country has a long history of Christianity and we introduced Christianity to your country, and furthermore we have many famous Christian theologians. Are you saying that



they are all liars?” However we know this fact that they have not had the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Regardless of the fact that there are many famous theologians and preachers in their countries, God has never taught them the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But nevertheless there are many Christians in the west who now have received eternal life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are very thankful that they were able to encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit through out mission books and receive the remission of sins when they could not be born again before, although they had believed and followed Christianity for such a long time.

The truth is, Christianity has been so ignorant concerning the Word of God that there has not been a credible thesis that has dealt with the matter of why Jesus received the baptism. Therefore these Christians have interpreted the baptism of Jesus as the sign of humility or the proclamation of Jesus as the Messiah. But despite this, many Christians have

now come to realize how foolish such interpretation has been through our Christian literatures, and they have thereby come to believe in the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They have now come to obey the God given gospel of salvation God, which is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit and give thanks to God.

Many people throughout the world are now receiving the remission of their sins, as we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit united our hearts with God’s Church, and faithfully continue to preach the gospel according to God’s way. We now are receiving request from many theological seminaries throughout the world to permit using our books as their textbooks. We will preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world as long as it pleases God. But we will not be preaching this gospel if God becomes displeased with it. We will do God’s work by faith by uniting with the righteousness of God for that is pleasing to God.



God Took Enoch Away

The most blessed life after encountering the Lord by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is walking with the Lord by faith. Christians who do not walk with God lie all the time. They lie and say that anyone who comes into their church has already received the remission of their sins. Can anyone be truly born again even if they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? No, absolutely not! Therefore, Christian leaders who have not yet been born again just focus their energy on things like garnering money from their congregation and building huge church buildings. They will not be able to do things like this if they walk united with the Lord. Because they do not walk in union with the Lord, they do not know what pleases the Lord and also do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When a person really believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preaches this gospel while walking in union with God, God will dwell

with him, will keep him, and will lead him.

Up till this time, we have often seen God bless and help people who have walked with Him. Because we knew well that God wanted us to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the entire world, we have been obedient and have done this work as God has desired. So since the dawn of history, this is the period when the gospel of the water and the Spirit is being preached throughout the entire world the most. During the Apostolic Age, the gospel of the water and the Spirit was preached to only a few regions around the Mediterranean countries. It was like that because there were limitations in transportation and printing methods. But today things are very different, we could go to any country in a day by airplane right now. We can give and receive a message to anyone in any place in the world through e-mail within a few seconds. We can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to thousands and tens of thousands of people a day by Internet. There was never a time when the Truth of



the gospel of the water and the Spirit was preached so widely like this throughout the entire world. Such things have become possible due to advances in transportation and communication. Because the Lord promised that He will come when the gospel of the water and the Spirit has been preached throughout the entire world, we thereby believe in this promise and preach this beautiful gospel throughout the entire world right now. We will do this work until the day the gospel of the water and the Spirit has been preached throughout the entire world.

God is so pleased with the work we are doing that He blesses us continuously. There are so many people visiting our website these days. We have a record of more than twenty thousand people visiting our website per day. We are witnessing with our eyes how God works so amazingly when we walk by faith with the God of the Truth and power

A person who walks united with God by believing in the righteousness of God is really a righteous person. One must believe in the righteousness of God

and walk with God in order to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. A person cannot do God's work with his own fleshly stubbornness. Even if he tries to do this, nothing will be accomplished from it.

Can anyone walk united with God? A person who wants to follow God with his own fleshly thinking cannot possibly walk with God. Think about this. Would you want to walk together with a person who does not agree with you? A person who ignores God's will, will be prone to harass the people who follow after God's will and interfere with the Lord's work instead of preaching the gospel.

Because the people of faith in today's Scripture passage walked united with God and lived for so many years means that they lived according to God's will by faith. I know that you and I must do whatever work the Lord is pleased with although we lack many things in the flesh. We must reflect on this, "How much do I walk united with God? And how will I walk with God from now on." And we shall then go to the Lord when the Lord calls us after we have



dwelt with the Lord until the very end. I know that all of you will go to the Lord after continually faithfully doing the work of saving souls.

We are listed in the genealogy of Adam. It is because you and I also want to walk united with the Lord. Although our flesh is insufficient, we want to walk with God until the very end. I want to stand before the presence of the Lord after walking with God and preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit faithfully throughout the entire world.

Among the gospel literatures we have published to date, there are a few sermon books on the Book of Romans. Many people are bound to these few Word from the Book of Romans chapter 3 verse 10 which states, *“There is none righteous, no, not one,”* and live without being born again professing, “It is proper for me to remain a sinner even though I believe in Jesus!” This passage from Romans 3:10 records the Word from the Old Testament, and Paul mentioned this very Word to preach the Truth that, “There was originally none righteous amongst the peoples, but

the Lord came and made sinners the righteous.” The Apostle Paul was not saying here that there would never be anyone who will ever be righteous. Instead of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Apostle Paul was saying, “Whether a Jew or a gentile, there was originally no one righteous amongst them. But now we have become the righteous because Jesus Christ came and blotted out all our sins.” Paul was speaking of the fundamental fact that there was none righteous amongst the people born with flesh as the descendants of Adam, we need to understand this fully. He was speaking about this by recording this Word from the Old Testament. In other words, Paul was recording this Word from the Old Testament to point out that Jesus came to this world and saved us sinners from our sin and thereby made us the righteous. Originally no righteous person could be found, but because Jesus Christ came and blotted out all the sins of humankind, we have become the righteous, by believing in His righteous acts.



It is recorded in the Book of Psalms chapter 14,

“The fool has said in his heart,

There is no God.”

They are corrupt,

They have done abominable works,

There is none who does good.

The LORD looks down from heaven upon the children of men,

To see if there are any who understand, who seek God.

They have all turned aside,

They have together become corrupt;

There is none who does good,

No, not one. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge,

Who eat up my people as they eat bread,

And do not call on the LORD?” (Psalm 14:1-4)

Because we humans originally claimed that there was no God, and that there was none amongst us who did any righteous deed and none who could be found to be upright. However the Apostle Paul cited this

Word from the Old Testament to say that even sinners like this can become the righteous and without sin.

There is no righteous person amongst the religious people of this world. I read a book about Saint Francisco some time ago, and decided to live sacrificially and ascetically just like him. The Scriptures tells us to give even our undergarments when someone asks for an outerwear garment. So I also took off my clothes that I wore and gave it to the homeless and gave them money I had in my pocket when I saw someone like this. But is it at all possibly to do things like this every single day? But, Saint Francisco according to the book really did these things. They looked upon him as a very holy person, because he walked around naked for giving up all his clothes for the homeless. But do we as the righteous call him a saint? We certainly do not. Why not? It's because hypocrisy like this is not what God really wants.

In Buddhism, one must achieve deliverance of his



soul by ascetical practices. Thus, when a virtuous Buddhist monk dies, people cremate the corpse and look for beadlike relics from its ashes. They say that some beads are formed inside a person's body when he lives an ascetic life for a long time. So when one important Buddhist was cremated, they sought such beadlike relics from the cremated corpse in order to see how ascetically he had lived, and also the greatness of that person with their own eyes. They say that one enters Nirvana when many beadlike relics are found from these ashes. Hence in this so-called world, a person who has done much training of self-discipline and has led an ascetic life of sacrifice and abstinence is considered a righteous and holy person.

In the religious world the word 'saints' means same thing as 'the righteous.' It refers to a sinless person, a holy person. Therefore, being a saint or a righteous person is very rare, and only a very special ascetic person can be a saint or a righteous person. They think that living a very special life is the way to

become a saint.

But is it at all possible for someone to become the righteous by human merits or by the grace of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? In God's world, anyone can become a sinless person and dwell with God if he should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

"Faith without works is dead" (James 2:26). We preach this gospel because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We do the righteous work because we believe in the righteousness of God. We send our books absolutely for free throughout the entire world because we believe in the righteousness of God. It is difficult to send our books to certain countries. But we know that some souls living there have received and read our books and have become born again, because we sent the books even in uncertain circumstances and God has helped our ministry.

The true work of faith is possible only after one believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but



religious people think that one has strong faith when his deeds seem good outwardly. All deeds of someone who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are considered sins. Religious people diligently do religious works, but God does not approve of them for their deeds, but we who do the righteous deeds by faith live an amazing life of blessing being praised and approved by God. Do we not earn money by even doing things that end up making our body filthy, and use it solely for the evangelization of the gospel? And do we not live for the Lord completely instead of living for our flesh in this world? Truly righteous deeds are work of saving souls by giving all of one's possession, because you cannot bear to watch other souls going to hell. Therefore, a truly righteous deed has nothing to do with any virtuous deed that boasts only human righteousness, not knowing the gospel of the Truth.

Human righteousness is like this: A person without much money gives a few boxes of noodles to an orphanage, and for a person who has much money

gives a few hundred thousand dollars of donation to say a non-profit organization. When someone donates one of his kidneys to an utter stranger, he is revered as a truly righteous person.

But can such human righteousness be compared with the work of cleansing someone's heart by the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The righteousness made up by a religious person is like the garments made from fig leaves. But the righteousness God has made is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that blots out all our sins just as the garment of skin could cover the shame of Adam perfectly and permanently. We believe and preach this true gospel.

Whilst preaching this gospel we can see that its perspective differs greatly from person to person. That is why we struggle to preach the gospel to people we cannot talk to us sensibly. We have to therefore preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to pure souls who realize fully that their souls are precious, and souls that really want to know what God's Word is. Do not try to decorate a pig with your



precious pearls. You don't need to give a precious thing to a person who cannot recognize its value. We have to preach the precious thing to a person who knows its value. There are many people in this world who are distressed due to the sins of their souls, and these are those who earnestly desire to be saved from their sins. We have to just preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people like this.

That is the reason we are publishing these books. Because we cannot go personally to each person in the world, we have therefore made a website so that everyone who wants be born again can meet the gospel of the water and the Spirit there, and we through this method distribute electronic and printed books absolutely free throughout the entire world. Naturally there are some people who attack us furiously, saying, "The gospel of the water and the Spirit you are preaching is a heretical teaching." It is therefore of no value having to do with these ignorant people who keep saying that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is heretical, and that the gospel they

know is the Truth. Just let them say whatever pleases them. If they still linger on like this, then deal with them strongly. You just have to tell them that their conscience knows that they will go to hell, and also let them know that they will go to hell if they die with sins still remaining in their hearts.

But despite all this persecution we just continue giving out the books that contain the genuine gospel even to the people who speak a language that we cannot speak. It would be utterly impossible if we tried to preach this gospel in their native tongue, but God has given us the wisdom to translate books of gospel into their languages and upload them on our website so that people can read the gospel in this way. Hence, God's Church is preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit like this. Many people visiting our website read the books uploaded there that contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit? In this time we are rapidly preaching the gospel that contains the righteousness of God like this all over the world.



Many people become truly born again and receive new life and live the life for God's righteousness because of one single book. One particular person who has been a Christian for over 50 years sent us his testimony that he received salvation from his sin after reading just one of our books. Such a prepared soul can receive the remission of sins just by reading one book of ours. But no matter how much one has read our books, someone who has many fleshly thoughts will always try to fight against us rather than to understand the gospel of the Truth.

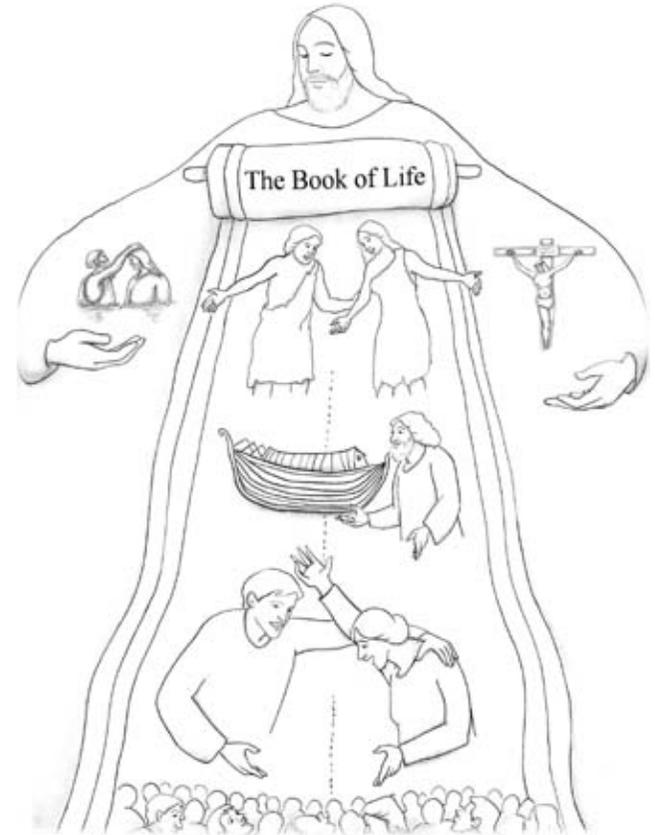
Let's praise the righteousness of God. And let's believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit that contains the righteousness of God.

Halleluiah! ☒



SERMON

9



Contents



The Blessed Life Granted to the Righteous

< Genesis 5:1-32 >

“This is the book of the genealogy of Adam. In the day that God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them mankind in the day they were created. And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. After he begot Seth, the days of Adam were eight hundred years; and he had sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and then he died. Seth lived one hundred and five years and begot Enosh. After he begot Enosh, Seth lived eight hundred and seven years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Seth were nine

hundred and twelve years; and he died. Enosh lived ninety years and begot Kenan. After he begot Kenan, Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years; and he died. Kenan lived seventy years, and begot Mahalalel. After he begot Mahalalel, Cai Kenan lived eight hundred and forty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died. Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and begot Jared. After he begot Jared, Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years; and he died. Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begot Enoch. After he begot Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years; and he died. Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. After he



begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him. Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and begot Lamech. After he begot Lamech, Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years; and he died. Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and had a son. And he called his name Noah saying, “This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed.” After he begot Noah, Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years; and he died. And Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah begot Shem, Ham, and Japheth.”

All people are creatures created in the likeness of God. When God created man, it was originally His plan to make man as His people. God did not create man because He was bored and wanted something to play with then throw it away. He had a plan and purpose for every person born into this world in order for him to become one of His children. Therefore, we have to receive God into our hearts, recognizing the purpose of His creation, turn ourselves to God, obey His righteousness with faith and then live by faith. We have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit according to God’s will. Also, those who have been born again as God’s children should proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the Day of the Lord.

After Adam begot Cain and Abel, he begot Seth at the age of 130, had other children until he died at the age of 930; he fathered children for over 800 years. Adam was the father who started the history of fathering new life. The life of the righteous is also the life of faith that begets children of God. The reason



for our existence is to help others to receive the remission of their sins by continuously spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith. Just as the ancestors of faith had begotten children until they died, it is proper for the righteous to believe in the righteousness of God and to proclaim the gospel until the day they die. As the Bible says that Adam had children until the age of 930 and died, it means he continued to have children of faith all of his life. This tells us clearly how the life of the righteous should be. We the righteous who have been born again through the gospel of water and the Spirit must live with the purpose to beget children of God and live by faith by relying upon His righteousness.

After Seth begot Enos at the age of 105, he continued to have God's children for 807 years. At that time, people generally lived over 900 years and had children for about 800, but Enoch's lifespan was short. Enoch had Methuselah at the age of 65, walked with God for 300 years, and was then he was taken up by God. Enoch's life of walking with God was a

blessed life. God showed His plan to His servants who walk with Him. Enoch's son, Methuselah, had Lamech and Lamech begot Noah. Through Noah, God destroyed the first Earth. Starting from Enoch, God revealed many things concerning the end of the world through His servants.

The name "Methuselah" means "man of the dart." Methuselah is Noah's grandfather and Lamech is Noah's father. Lamech, Methuselah, and Noah knew that God would judge the world. As we compare their lifetimes, we come to know that Enoch had already been taken up by God when Noah was born, but Lamech and Methuselah received Enoch's teachings and knew well what God would do in the future. Therefore, grateful for receiving a son of faith in a world which was filled with sin and evil, the child was given the name of "Noah," meaning "rest." In other words, they already knew that God would redeem humanity through Noah. We can also know here that God revealed to Enoch that He would destroy the Earth. Enoch knew this, so he taught it to



his children that God would destroy the world, while engraving the gospel on their hearts repeatedly. Spiritually awakened people find out through God what He will do in the future. God had His servants do His righteous work by telling them what He will do in the future. Anyway, God started a new world through Noah. Also a history of sustained offspring continued through Noah's three sons, and the succeeding generation of faith reached Abraham. True belief in the righteousness of God that was established by Abraham has continued and has been passed down to our day and has now reached you and me.

God also revealed to Abraham many things that He would accomplish in the future. We have to know that God reveals His plan to His servants through His Word. Therefore, God has us the righteous to beget His spiritual children until the end of the world. When His plan is about to be accomplished, we like Enoch will be raptured into heaven. Then God will embrace us to His bosom, gather us up into His

Kingdom, and allow us to live with Him forever. This is all accomplished through the providence of God.

All people must enter the eternal realm when their lives on this world end. People who accept the love of God's righteousness that has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit will go to God's Kingdom, but those who don't receive the love of God's righteousness in their hearts remain as sinners and must therefore enter the eternal fires of Hell because of their sins. Consequently, everyone who lives on this earth must meet Jesus before his life is over. Those who have received the remission of their sins by meeting Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit must have a lot of spiritual children by working for this genuine gospel until the day that the Lord calls them home. We cannot stop having spiritual children saying, "I am not going to have any more spiritual children." Put simply the righteous who believe in God's righteousness have to continue having sons and daughters of God until the day they



go to His Kingdom. God shows His will to these righteous people, and in the future, He will allow them to live with Him forever.

We the righteous are destined to live a life of believing in and spreading the righteousness of God. There is no other life for the righteous. Whether you live as laymen or God's workers, you must have God's children through faith in God's righteousness. Adam begot children for 800 years. If we the born-again do not constantly beget God's children by faith and by working for the gospel, our lives are no different than death. If the righteous do not beget children of faith, it means that they have already died spiritually. Saying "I am righteous but will not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit nor the righteousness of God." The righteous are those that spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the day they go before God and are destined to live eternally with God.

In today's Scripture passage, the words "lived a long life and died" are mentioned frequently. In

Hebrew the words translated as "live" mean "to make a person live" or "to make one live again." Our ancestors of faith worked righteousness such as reviving the souls of people who were bound by sin until God called them home. This is the typical life of the ancestors of faith who believed in God's righteousness.

Some Christian leaders are more interested in taking money from the pockets of their congregants in order to build new luxurious chapels than following the will of God. They have no interest in believing in God's righteousness and begetting His children. However, our ancestors of faith written in Genesis 5 were consistent in giving life to others until the day when God called them home. Genesis 5 is a record of the spiritual lives of those righteous figures. Only the names of the righteous are recorded in the Book of Life. Likewise, only the genealogies of the righteous have been recorded in Genesis chapter 5. You who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are also recorded in the Book of Life



and are in the genealogy of the righteous. Therefore, just like our ancestors of faith we live and die. This means that someone receives the remission of sin at a certain age, gives life to people, and saves their souls until the day God calls him home.

But sinners' names are not recorded in the Book of Life. After Cain slew Abel and God pointed out his sin, Cain said to God, "My punishment is greater than I can bear. Anyone who finds me will kill me." It can be deduced from this that at the time that Cain spoke these words, Adam had more than just two children. He already had many children and grandchildren. Because of the fact that there were more than just a few people who are not noted in the Bible, means that they were not heirs of the righteousness that can be attained by faith.

So Genesis 5 reveals two kinds of people before God: those who have received the remission of their sins and those who have not. The Bible is the Word of God that speaks of God's redemption of mankind, of life, and it is the Word that enables people to

receive the remission of sin. It is not a history book or a science book. The Bible shows God's purpose for creating man, the gospel that displays His righteousness and what is false and true belief before Him. It also tells what the proper life of the born-again should be like. The Bible is a record of people who believed in the righteousness of God and received the remission of their sins. Those who have not believed in the righteousness of God to this day have all been destroyed.

The genealogy of the descendants of Adam has continued and come down to this very day through faith in God's Word. It is a blessing that the genealogy of the descendants of Adam has continued to our very day, thanks to God's righteousness. God continues to spread His righteousness through our faith. You and I are also Adam's descendants because we believe in the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that shows God's righteousness. However, those who do not believe in God's righteousness can never become the spiritual



descendants of Adam. Adam received the remission of sin by believing in the righteousness of God. Those who do not believe in the righteousness of God can never receive the remission of sin, and therefore are sinners having a heart filled with sin. Sinners' names are not in the genealogy of Adam.

The Bible says, *“Lamech lived one hundred eighty-two years, and had a son. And he called his name Noah, saying, ‘This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord has cursed’”* (Genesis 5:28-29).

Who comforts us we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It is Jesus Christ who is the righteousness of God. It is written, “Noah will comfort us.” Noah believed the righteous Word of God, built the ark and saved mankind from total destruction. This passage reveals that in the future, Jesus Christ would save us through the Truth of the gospel of water and the Spirit that contains God's righteousness. From the days of Enoch, it was

prophesied that the judgment and second coming of the Lord was near. *“This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands”* means that Noah's faith would save mankind. Noah obeyed the righteous Word of God and built the ark. Only eight members of his family boarded the ark, were saved and thus extended new life into the next world. The eight people who were saved from the destruction of the world were the church of God and their leader was Noah. Actually, the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can meet and receive comfort through God's Church that carries out His works.

I would like to engrave in your hearts by faith that the righteous should constantly save others. That is really the proper life of the righteous. As you and I believe in the Lord's righteousness and work for that righteousness, we can have this or that kind of worldly thought. However, we must have faith in the fact that we the born-again have already been destined to live this kind of preacher's life. We have



to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit immediately from the moment we received the remission of our sins until the day we die. That is the work that we who believe in God's righteousness must do, and the work that we are doing now. We must accept the gospel of salvation by having faith in God's righteousness which He has been presented to us and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world until the day we go to Him. The righteous can do no other work. Computers are used for many purposes, but the righteous spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit through computers. They spread this genuine gospel through writing; they use their own money to spread the gospel. Whatever they are doing, they have no other work than to spread the gospel of water and the Spirit. This is the calling of the righteous. That is the destined life of the righteous.

Even though there are many people who claim to be Christians, most of them cannot enter Adam's genealogy. They try to gather people together for

what I don't know and try to make them their disciples. But the most serious thing is the fact that they still have sin in their hearts. No religion can eliminate sins in peoples' hearts, and the leaders of these religions have only one desire and that is, to receive huge donations from the pockets of the people. They do not care if they are on Adam's genealogy of faith or not. But the church of God spreads the gospel of the water and the Spirit that contains God's righteousness and lets people enter the genealogy of Adam. The righteous value God's righteousness as they value their very lives.

We have obtained the remission of our sins and a new life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also our lives have already been decided by God: It has been decided that we will walk with God, spread the gospel throughout our lives, and be taken up by God. Those people in Adam's genealogy accomplished all of their duties and died. Therefore it is recorded that "someone was born at a certain time, begot his first son at a certain age, and died at a



certain age while fathering the children of God.” This is the life of the righteous. The Word of God says thus, and the righteous actually live a life like this in accordance with the Bible.

No matter how someone who has been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit intends to try to live another way, there is no other way to live besides that of a life working for this genuine gospel. There is no other life for us than that of saving all of the souls in the world. There is no other life for you and me. The lives of those who have been born again by believing in God’s words have already been ‘for thus’ decided. If someone believes in the gospel of water and the Spirit and says there is another way to live after being born again, the soul of that person is already dead. That means that such a person does not believe in God’s Word, does not receive the guidance of the Spirit and opposes the will of God. It is the life of one who is “dead while he still lives” (1 Timothy 5:6). I want you to keep in mind that it is a dead life if you do not believe in

God’s righteousness and do not live a life of working for it by uniting with the church of God. Even if one can lead a magnificent life by earning heaps of money and eating well, it is a dead life. No matter how long a person lives, it is worthless to live that way.

At the moment we are born again through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our lives have already been decided by God. We have to have faith in the life destined to us and live a life of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the entire world. There is no other way of life other than this. Therefore, I am also living this way. Among those who have been born again, there are some who ask, “Isn’t it okay to live differently until just before the Lord comes again and then come back and lead this kind of life for a short while?” There is no other path for the righteous, and if anyone says he will find another way of life, this means that he is already dead.

Don’t you all want to do worthwhile work until



the day that the Lord calls you home? The most worthwhile work in the lives of the righteous is proclaiming the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the entire world and saving those afflicted by sin. Doing so is a life of walking with God. We have to labor to save other people and go to God, not lead a dead life and die.

Are you living a life of walking with God? Do you believe in the will of God? God has decided our lives ‘for thus.’ There is no other life for us. We must live the life that God has decided for us. We must believe in God’s Word and what He has planned. Only by doing so can we obtain comfort in our hearts. I want to work for the gospel of the water and the Spirit wholeheartedly for the rest of my life and joyfully go to God on the day God calls me home. Even if we intend to try to live another kind of life, we cannot do so because there is no work more noble and worthwhile than spreading the gospel. Where can you find a more noble work than spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit and saving souls in

this world? We should feel anxious to go even one day without spreading the gospel.

We who have been born again should not try to change the destiny that has been decided by God, we have to obey God’s Word by faith. Do you believe that the life of working for the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the life that God has decided for you? Believing ‘thus’ is truly great faith. Jesus told Thomas to put his hand in His side and that *“Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed”* (John 20:29). Believing in the Word of God is true faith.

God has given us something noble, that is, the gospel of Truth. There is no other meaning to life besides this life of working for the gospel. Therefore, whenever we gather together, we joy in conversation about receiving letters from people in other countries who have read our books and been born again, and news of the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We talk about the work we have done for the gospel from each of our own assigned positions.

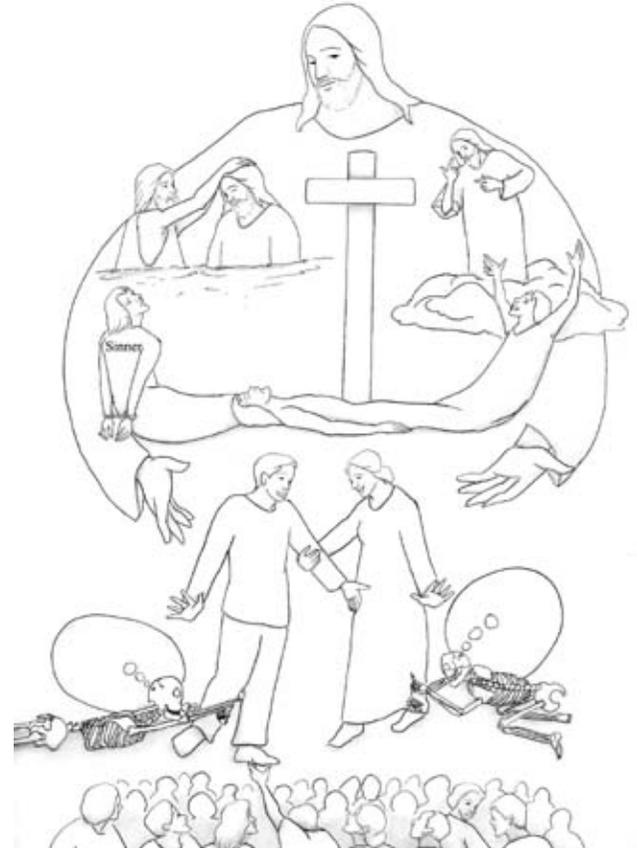


We want to do the works of God more than what has been doing currently. Until the day the Lord comes, let's do the work of saving souls more faithfully and go to God. You and I have to continue to live with faith in the gospel of water and the Spirit. ☒



SERMON

10



Contents



We Must Walk with The Lord, Trusting In His Righteousness

< Genesis 5:1-32 >

“This is the book of the genealogy of Adam. In the day that God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them Mankind in the day they were created. And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. After he begot Seth, the days of Adam were eight hundred years; and he had sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died. Seth lived one hundred and five years, and begot Enosh. After he begot Enosh, Seth lived eight hundred and seven years, and had sons and

daughters. So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died. Enosh lived ninety years, and begot Cainan. After he begot Cainan, Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years; and he died. Cainan lived seventy years, and begot Mahalalel. After he begot Mahalalel, Cainan lived eight hundred and forty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died. Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and begot Jared. After he begot Jared, Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years; and he died. Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begot Enoch. After he begot Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years; and he died. Enoch lived



sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him. Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and begot Lamech. After he begot Lamech, Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years; and he died. Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and had a son. And he called his name Noah, saying, ‘This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed.’ After he begot Noah, Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years; and he died. And Noah was five hundred years old,

and Noah begot Shem, Ham, and Japheth.”

God created us humans as eternal beings. Human existence is not just ephemeral, lasting on this earth for a short while only to disappear, but everyone is to live forever. When your life in this world is over, it is not the end of your everything, but you will live again for eternity. That’s because everyone was made by God in the likeness of His image from the moment he was born. The fact that God made human beings in His image (Genesis 1:26-27) means that just as God lives forever, He made them as eternal beings as well.

Right now, we are leading our lives of faith before God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this means that like the forefathers of faith listed in today’s Scripture passage, we are also leading spiritual lives that bear many spiritual children until we go to be with our Lord. As our forefathers of faith usually had their first son at 100



years of age, and bore children for about 800 years, we who are living in the age of the New Testament are also giving birth to many spiritual children for the rest of our lives. In other words, once we who are living in the age of the New Testament are born again free from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we also continue to bear spiritual children before we go to God.

We the born-again died once with Christ for our sins, and we were also resurrected once together with Christ. Our old selves died with Christ already, and our present lives are now lived as resurrected souls. In Christ, our old selves were crucified to death with Him. However, we often forget the fact that our old selves have already died on the Cross with Christ. Nevertheless, what is clear is the Truth that our carnal selves were already crucified to death with Jesus, united with Him through His baptism.

As such, those who believe in this Truth within the gospel of the water and the Spirit have already become new creatures, and therefore they are now

able to continue to bear spiritual children before God by preaching the Word of Truth. In the Old Testament's times, our forefathers of faith continued to bear children year after year after having the first child; likewise, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we the righteous are also to continue to give birth to the children of faith until the day we go and stand before the presence of the Lord our God. Because we were already crucified with Christ, if we walk with Him by faith, then we will be able to keep giving birth to God's children.

Therefore, the righteous who live by faith cannot live spiritually unless they bear God's children. When the righteous live in God's Church, they are bound to give birth to His children who have new life in the Church, until the day the Lord returns. Just as when a man and a woman get married in this world they bear many children, we who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are to unite with Christ our Bridegroom and give birth to His children of faith until we go to stand



before the Lord. When we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people all over the world, those who believe in this gospel with their hearts are born again. That is how we give birth to the born-again children of faith, and it is to continue to bear spiritual children that we keep preaching the gospel. Until the day we go to the Lord and live in His presence forever, we must abide in God's Church and give birth to spiritual children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit—that is the life of a true evangelist. Regardless of how long people might have lived in this world, no one could bear God's children before receiving the remission of sins. However, now that we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are to live our lives giving birth to God's children through faith, until the day we stand before the Lord.

Just as no woman in this world can bear a child by herself, the born-again cannot bear spiritual children by themselves either. The righteous can give birth to

spiritual children only if they are united with God's Church, the body of Jesus Christ. In other words, the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit bear the children of faith by uniting with their fellow companions of faith in the Church. So, normally, it's rare even for the born-again to give birth to the children of faith when they are alone, but once they unite with the members of God's Church and labor together, they can successfully bear many spiritual children. Whenever the righteous gather together, they always preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we get together and hold a revival meeting, at least several people receive the remission of sins in a given week, and some of them also grow up quite well to God's pleasure.

In the days of the Old Testament also, the people of faith lived by faith and bore many children of faith, and this applies equally to us as well when it comes to carrying out God's work. By believing in and preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit that holds the righteousness of God, we must give birth to



the children of faith in our lives. If you don't want to end up as a spiritually illegitimate child of faith, then you must have the same faith as God's Church and unite with it. To defend your faith, in other words, it is imperative for you to unite with other believers who have the same faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Life of Faith That Walks with the Lord

The life of faith that walks with the Lord does not seek to benefit one's own flesh, but it seeks to benefit the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For whose interest we live is what is important. In other words, the proper life of faith seeks the interests of the Kingdom of God.

While the born-again ministers also must give birth to spiritual children, above all else, they must seek the faith that walks with the Lord. In other

words, a ministry that walks with the Lord does not seek just one's own greed. When we are saved and born again from sin, our hearts begin to yearn to live for the righteousness of the Lord. At the same time, however, we still desire to appease our fleshly desires. These two different desires, one wanting to serve the gospel and the other to serve our the flesh, coexist in the hearts of the born-again, and the central issue here is which of these two desires we should follow. Once we are saved, sooner or later the moment of decision comes to us when we must decide, "Should I live for the Kingdom of the Lord and His righteousness, or should I live just seeking my own interests?" When this moment of decision is upon us, you and I must decide to follow the Lord. If we the born-again were to instead follow our own carnal greed, who would spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Besides, it would be impossible for us to continue on with the lineage of true faith.

Today's Scripture passage says that Enoch bore children for 300 years and walked with God, and that



he was no longer on this earth, for God took Him away. To bear spiritual children, one must walk with the Lord. Enoch was a man who walked with the Lord. In contrast, Abraham's nephew Lot left Abraham his guide to pursue his own greed. This actually meant that Lot left God, and as a result, he faced a wretched end.

What about you then? How is your life of faith? Is it like that of Enoch, or of Lot? You must live out your faith according to the Lord's righteousness. Regardless of how much it costs you, you must still submit to the will of the Lord and seek the benefits of His Kingdom. A true life of faith is led not by pursuing your own carnal interests, but by seeking the Lord's interests. If only the Lord's will is fulfilled on this earth, then it is only a matter of course for you to give up your petty desires of the flesh.

Referring to those who've lived a spiritual life, the Lord said, *"These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were*

redeemed from among men, being firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault before the throne of God" (Revelation 14:4-5). My fellow believers, those who follow the righteousness of the Lord should never get into ministry just to fulfill their own carnal greed. Rather, they must fulfill a ministry that is pleasing to the Lord. When we follow the Lord, we must know what it is that He wants from us and what pleases Him. We must carry out His ministry by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

To everyone else also, we must preach the true gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord told us, "You shall be witnesses of My gospel to the end of the earth." How should we carry out our ministry then? What is it that we should do? How should we serve the righteousness of the Lord? We must follow Him, denying our carnal thoughts. We must take up our cross and follow the Lord. Only when we believe that we were crucified with Christ, and deny our desires of the flesh to obey His Word,



do we really walk with Him in our everyday lives.

As we dedicate our entire lives to proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there are times when we encounter hardships for our flesh. And there also are many times when our hearts become weary. So in extreme cases, it's possible for us to even think, "I just want to give it up now and live more comfortably." However, no matter how hard it is, we must grasp that if we follow our flesh and leave God, we will surely perish away.

Our hearts are now dwelt by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, the desires of the flesh and those of the Spirit clash against each other throughout our entire lifetime. We must win this battle by believing in the Word of God. When we thus renounce the desires of our flesh one by one in our lives, we will come to walk with the Lord, and we will gain new strength from the Lord to live by faith. So when you completely unite yourself with the Lord, what is His will be yours and what is yours will be His, and therefore you will be spiritually enriched beyond

description. If you walk with the Lord, His everything is yours. At the same time, what is yours also belongs to the Lord, and so you have no hesitation to serve the Lord with all you have. That is how you come to live a life of prosperity by faith, in both body and spirit.

As we carry on with our ministry for the Lord, we sometimes see Satan stirring up carnal thoughts in us. Because we are weak, our hearts often desire to seek the interests of our own flesh. When this happens, we find it uncomfortable to follow the Lord. If your heart is troubled, you have to realize that it's because you are seeking only your own fleshly interests.

Some of our churches are small, without that many saints. So the ministers at such small churches may be skeptical about their potential, thinking, "How could such a small church like mine carry out God's work?" However, no matter how small your church might be, if it is where the born-again saints are gathered, then there is much work to be done for the gospel. First of all, you should support the



ministry by spreading the gospel with your prayers, asking God, “Lord, please save every soul all over the world from all sins.” You should also contribute offerings to the gospel mission, even if they are small, to follow the will of the Lord. When you really desire with all your heart to walk with the Lord and follow the Spirit, you will be able to minister spiritually even if your church is small, and through this church of yours, God will save countless souls.

My fellow believers, we must all lead our lives of faith walking with the Lord. Even though we are all narrow-minded, selfish, and ill-natured in our hearts, because the Lord has saved us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and because He has clearly shown us His will to save everyone, we must deny our carnal thoughts and follow this will of the Lord. Do not try to establish your own righteousness before God. Rather, believe in the righteousness of God. Your old self had already died and were brought back to life in Jesus Christ. You no longer exist on this earth as who you

were before. Our old selves have already passed away from this world. You are a new creature now. Only when this truth is firmly established in our hearts can we walk with the Lord and bear many spiritual children.

To sum up, we can walk with the Lord only if we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even if the fruit of the righteousness of God is not born through you right away, you must still unite your heart with the Lord’s gospel of the water and the Spirit, set your mind on His Kingdom, and pray for God’s work—it is then that you will come to walk with the Lord by faith.

We Must Strengthen Our Faith by Believing in the Righteousness of the Lord

We must ignore the lust of our flesh. While it may seem as if our old selves are still alive, we had



actually died with Christ long ago. The Apostle Paul declared, *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me”* (Galatians 2:20). We have already been crucified with Christ. Given the fact that our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ through His baptism, and that He was crucified to death for this, how could our old selves be still alive? We believe that our Lord has fulfilled the righteousness of God by coming to this earth, being baptized, shedding His blood, and rising from the dead again. Therefore, if the righteous live only for themselves rather than for the righteousness of God, they will inevitably become God’s enemies before long. It is to kill their own faith. Our Lord said, *“To be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace”* (Romans 8:6). We must realize that living for the righteousness of God is ultimately to live for our own interests. It’s only natural for the people of God to live for the

righteousness of the Lord. Because it is through us that the Lord establishes His Kingdom and saves every soul, we must follow Him by faith.

Even the righteous are also human, and so there is no reason why they wouldn’t also have carnal desires. However, if we really want to walk with the Lord trusting in His righteousness, then we cannot live just by seeking our own carnal interests. For us to believe in the Lord’s righteousness and follow Him, we must deny our own righteousness. Our Lord said, *“If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me”* (Luke 9:23). To follow the will of the Lord, we must deny our own righteousness every day. Unless we deny our carnal thoughts every day, it’s hard to serve the Lord’s righteousness. Just because we resolve ourselves once, this does not mean that we would be able to follow the righteousness of God all the time in our lives. It takes little time before our carnal thoughts arise again, and that is precisely why we have to deny our fleshly thoughts at every moment



and every day.

For us to follow the Lord, what we need is only our constant faith in the righteousness of God. Those who are now living for others bring prosperity to both themselves and others as well. When we visit the homes of philanthropic people, we often see that they are quite frugal with their spending. Why do they live like this? It's because they want to help others. Those whose lives are now walking with the Lord do not just seek the comfort of their own flesh. When you look at such people who have dedicated their entire lives to the righteousness of the Lord, do you ever find anyone trying to live only for himself? While these people leading a spiritual life pray a lot for other souls, they hardly pray for their own fleshly benefits. That's because they can't pray enough even if they were to pray only for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Sometimes, when I am overwhelmed by the insufficiencies and needs of my flesh, I pray asking God to meet such needs, but after praying, I feel that

my prayer is somehow wrong. There are times when something is wrong with our prayers, but we don't quite realize this. The Holy Spirit in our hearts then speaks to us, saying, "Do you think you would serve the Lord better if your flesh were to prosper? Far from it, it's when you go through a great deal of suffering in your flesh that you can better carry out My work." Most people want both their flesh and spirits to prosper. However, the Lord said, "*Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you*" (Matthew 6:33). Therefore, whatever prayers we give, I believe that we should pray for the will of the Lord.

Of course, I am not saying here that you should never pray for yourself. Rather, my point is that we should first seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness even in our prayers. God has promised us that if we pray for the expansion of His Kingdom of righteousness, we will also prosper in our flesh. Yet despite this, we often disregard God's promise, and instead pray for the prosperity of both our flesh



and spirits, thinking that it would somehow be better to bring more prosperity to our flesh. This is very wrong before God.

Sometimes, I myself also think, “It’s so hard to minister.” If we try to please the Lord, His sheep cry out, but if we try to please His sheep, then the Lord is aroused to anger. Perhaps that’s why God had provided the people of Israel with two leaders, Moses and Aaron. Aaron was the High Priest who stood on the side of the people, mediating and reconciling them to God. In contrast, Moses was a spokesman for God, delivering His Word regardless of how the people received it and saying to them sternly, “This is what Jehovah God said.” Before the commandments of God delivered by Moses, the people of Israel trembled in fear. Moses was a leader who stood only on God’s side, saying to the people, “Whether you are afraid or not, this is what God said.”

When a pastor is ministering, sometimes he has to be Aaron, and other times he has to be Moses. This

requires a careful balance; a pastor can’t be too much like Aaron, nor too much like Moses. While a minister should have both these two leaders’ qualities, he must first be Moses. A pastor must first stand on God’s side, and then ask His mercy for the people. A true minister is someone who has both these elements. Yet more often than not, many pastors try to minister in reverse order. As they side with the people first and then stand on God’s side when they pray, the Lord is displeased, their hearts are uncomfortable, and then the people are all ruined.

We should have both elements, but sometimes we find hard it to balance them, and so we get lopsided. Nevertheless, we must first become like Moses, and then minister the flock with a tolerant heart like Aaron. Then the Lord won’t rebuke us. Just because I said that you should minister like Moses, don’t give fiery sermons scorching your congregation every day, but preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit that holds God’s mercy. It’s not so easy to fulfill your role as a spiritual parent.



When we seek the righteousness of God first, our souls will prosper as will our bodies, and our brothers and sisters will also prosper. In other words, when the will of the Lord is fulfilled first, He will bestow His grace on us to provide for the rest of our needs as well. Even though you are insufficient in your flesh, if you walk with the Lord trusting in His righteousness, you will find His grace. In contrast, if you seek only your own benefit, then you will turn into a spiritual dropout. We must lead our lives of faith following the will of the Lord. This means that we should seek the Lord's benefit first. If all the churches or ministers affiliated with our Mission were to just care about their own churches and do not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit as they should, then they will straggle from the spiritual file that walks with the Lord, and their relationship with God will also be damaged. However, there still is a key to prosperity in both body and spirit: It is to become a church that spreads the gospel by believing in the righteousness of God. It's a church that walks

with the Lord.

If anyone who is born again cares only about his own benefit, rather than caring about spreading all over the world the gospel that holds the righteousness of God, then he is like a scoundrel. In particular, if pastors seek only their own carnal greed, then they are turning themselves into spiritual scoundrels. The Holy Spirit in their hearts will make them realize this.

If we indeed want to follow the righteousness of the Lord, we will work faithfully regardless of where He places us. Those who believe, "God has placed me here because He needed to do so," are actually walking with the Lord. Sometimes, the Lord places us in an exalted position, but other times He also places us in a lowly position; wherever He places us, we must all be faithful to Him. Whatever we do, if we do it for the gospel, then we are doing God's work. Just because there aren't too many brothers and sisters in some of God's Church, do pastors there don't preach or pray? No, they all preach and pray.



The only difference is whether there are many or few brothers and sister in the eyes of the pastor in charge, and whether he has much to manage or not. No pastor who serves the Lord's gospel should ever minister for his own fleshly desires.

It's a Beautiful Life to Walk with God

Our hearts have already been sanctified, for we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we shouldn't try to follow the Lord by perfecting the acts of our flesh. All of us seek the interests of the Lord and His will amid our insufficiencies; none of us follows the Lord because he is somehow perfect. In other words, even though we are insufficient, we live by the strength that the Lord has given us. And this is the life that walks with God. However, our hearts still quietly desire to follow the Lord by perfecting our acts of the flesh. If

one perfects his acts, he will inevitably want to exalt himself and look down on everyone else whose acts are still not perfected.

The fact that we have become God's servants has nothing to do with our own merits. Yet because we are only human, it's still possible for us to think, "Wouldn't God be pleased more, if I had more merits?" Such thoughts come to our minds when we allow ourselves to be bound by our insufficiencies. However, faith transcends all insufficiencies and weaknesses. "I am already dead. Wherever the Lord places me, I will walk with Him all the time. If only He would use me for the benefit of the gospel and not cast me out, I will be grateful beyond words." We need to have this kind of mindset for the rest of our lives. I have such a heart. If only the Lord wants to use me, then I am only too happy to be used by Him wherever He wants to place me, whether I need to get down to my hands to labor or even fight for the gospel.

Is it written in today's Scripture passage, "Enoch's



acts were perfect”? No, nowhere in the Bible is there such a record. Enoch found approval in God’s sight precisely because he had walked with the Lord by faith. Walking with the Lord is not about seeking your own interest, but it is about seeking the interest of the Church. And it is seeking the benefit of your brothers and sisters, and of the other souls. All these things are possible only if you do not follow your own interests.

If only we would walk with the Lord, our Mission will be spiritually enriched beyond description. Our Lord will bless us so much that all the blessings that we have received so far will be pale in comparison. Everything the Lord has will surely all be ours, if only we would walk with Him. For the saints also, if they cherish the Lord, their hearts will be enriched, their faith will grow wealthy, and their problems of the flesh will also be solved. Anyone who walks with the Lord will be blessed to reach spiritual maturity and become a man of faith. Like this, we must all seek the benefit of the Lord. And we must walk with

Him. We must unite with the Church and bear spiritual children. Moreover, rather than just giving birth to spiritual children, we have to nurture them as well. Just as the Bible says that God created man and woman and said, “*Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh*” (Genesis 2:24), His saints must unite with the Church built by God and bring salvation to other souls.

And we must never give free reign to all the desires that spring forth from our flesh. Whenever our own desires are aroused, we must ignore such desires by placing our faith in the righteousness of God. Because you are in fact dead, there is even more reason why you cannot allow such carnal desires to prevail, and when you realize that you had died in Christ, you can practice righteousness by your faith in the Lord. How could you follow the Lord if your old self were still alive? My fellow believers, you must all realize that you had already died. And you must believe so. You must build your faith to



never waver, remembering in your heart every day, “I am already dead in Christ.” We must believe in this with all our hearts, but because we forget it too often, we end up seeking our own interests so frequently. The fact that one seeks his own interests is all because he thinks that he is still alive. Yet we had already died. The Lord put us to death because He would not be able to reign over us if He had spared our old selves. Does He not know that we would come to challenge Him if He left our old selves alive? Our Lord knew this long ago, and that’s why when He died on the Cross, He did not just die and rise from the dead again by Himself, but He also put us to death and raised us back to life.

By believing in Jesus Christ, we had already died once and have now risen again. That is precisely why we can follow the Lord; how else could we follow Him, if our old selves were still alive? If you say, “No, I don’t want to die. I can’t let my old self die like this,” how could you ever follow the Lord? It’s because your old self died that you can now follow

the will of the Lord by faith, His righteousness, His life, and His power. My fellow believers, if your old self has not died yet, then you won’t be able to carry out God’s work even at the slightest injury to your pride. That’s why God has crucified us with the Lord.

Even so, as we follow the Lord, we often feel that our old selves are still alive. However, if we say everything we want to say and do everything we want to do according to our carnal thoughts, then we will have to be separated in the end from the Lord and His Church. Yet for those who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, living alone separated from the Lord is in itself a torture. If you examine yourself while following the Lord, you will see that it’s when you worry about what to eat and what to drink, and follow yourself, that your heart inevitably wants to go on its own way apart from the Church. When this happens, you will be swamped by a tidal wave of carnal thoughts, rather than thinking, “To whom should I preach the gospel?” In other words, you will



be trapped in your own thoughts, wondering, “What could I do to make enough money for myself and to serve the Lord as well? Wouldn’t it be okay if I were to serve the gospel after my circumstances have improved a bit?” You will then be separated from the Church in the end, and go on your own way not caring about the will of God. If you think, “I will first purchase a four-story building, rent out every floor, and serve the Lord with the rent,” and pursue your own plans, then even after laboring hard for your entire lifetime, you will likely pass away without even a one-story building in your possession. Even worse, you might actually end up losing everything you have now.

While We Live Now on This Earth, We Live with Christ by Believing in His Righteousness

Given the fact that you had died by the power of

Christ, is there any need for you to think, “I should have at least this much wealth, and enjoy this level of quality of life at minimum.” My fellow believers, if you follow only your flesh, you cannot serve the righteousness of the Lord. How could you walk with the Lord if you just want to take care of yourself, since this will only make your heart uncomfortable and tormented? This applies to your relationship with your brothers and sisters as well. If your own righteousness of the flesh is still alive, you can never serve the righteousness of God. We must live by believing in the Word of God, saying to ourselves, “I have died with Christ. The life that I live from now on, I live by believing that the Lord has given me new life.” The Apostle Paul said, “*I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me*” (Philippians 4:13). It is the Lord who gives us the Word, faith, and material means, allows our circumstances, and provides us with time and strength. Through the One who strengthens us and by believing in Him, we can serve the Lord’s gospel and walk with Him. In short,



we live by believing in the righteousness of God.

There is absolutely no need for us to worry about how to make a living, what to eat and what to drink. Wouldn't God add everything to us, who want to live for His righteousness? Indeed, the Lord has met all our needs so far. Do not worry about what to eat and what to wear. Instead, think about what God wants us to do no matter where He has placed us in His Church. Rather than blaming God for not giving us what we want, we should walk with the Lord by faith, regardless of our merits and demerits—this is true faith.

Enoch walked with the Lord by faith. It is the people of faith who walked with God. Today's Scripture passage describes how everyone belonging to the genealogy of Adam gave birth to children throughout one's entire lifetime. While it is also important for us to bear the children of faith, it is even more important to walk with God. In fact, Enoch probably had fewer children than everyone else in today's Scripture passage. All the other people

listed in today's Scripture passage bore children and lived for around 800 years, but Enoch bore Methuselah at 65, and he walked with the Lord and bore more children for only 300 years. So given this, he probably didn't have that many children compared to the others. However, Enoch walked with God for 300 years after having Methuselah at 65. Enoch bore children earlier than everyone else. And God took him away earlier as well. Even though Enoch's life was short, he still walked with God. God is most pleased when you walk with Him by faith.

When it comes to our ministry on this earth to protect and nurture God's people, it is absolutely critical to walk with the Lord. My fellow believers, we must walk with the Lord in our lives of faith. All the affiliated churches of our Mission in Korea must do everything by believing in the righteousness of God. No matter what others might say to us, we must realize what it means to walk with the Lord by believing in the righteousness of God, and we must live by faith.



My fellow believers, if we are unable to believe in the righteousness of God and live by faith, then we are not walking with the Lord, but living according to our own stubborn insistence. A minister who has no faith in the righteousness of God is indeed facing a spiritually dangerous situation. If anyone departs from faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he will instantly begin building an evil city for himself. No matter what the condition of your ministry might be, it's right for you to walk with the Lord by believing in His gospel of righteousness. Will you walk with God by trusting in His righteousness, or will you satisfy only your carnal lusts and just give birth to the children of the flesh? It's here that the success and failure of your ministry are determined. Whether our ministers' lives are spiritual or not is also determined here. Even though we are insufficient individually, we must still walk with the Lord and live according to His will by faith. All the insufficiencies of our flesh and of our faith will then be remedied by the Lord, and we will have no

problem at all.

Someone who walks with the Lord will be used even more importantly down the road. In contrast, someone who, although competent at his individual ministry, does not walk with the Lord, does not deny himself, and instead builds his own city of the flesh, will just end up settling for a carnal life. In other words, it's absolutely indispensable for us to walk with the Lord in our lives by believing in the righteousness of God. This is not just my own point, but it is the very Word of God.

What does the Lord want from us, who are now abiding in God's Church? He wants to walk with God's servants and the brothers and sisters who have come into the gospel of Truth. In other words, God wants to work with us, who believe in His righteousness, and through us, He also wants to fulfill His great plan and His will. That is what God actually desires from us. Above all else, the Lord prizes faith in the righteousness of God the most. Do you now realize this? Put differently, our Lord



cherishes such people of faith who say, “Lord, even though my flesh is insufficient, I will walk with You by believing in Your righteousness. I will follow You to the end, Lord.”

Among our brothers and sisters, there are those who are walking with the Lord by their faith in the righteousness of God. Even though these saints are insufficient in their flesh, they will never leave God’s Church. No matter how their self-esteem is hurt, they never leave God’s Church, but cling to the Church in a do-or-die spirit. Such people pray as the following, lest they fall away from faith in the righteousness of God: “Lord, don’t let my faith perish away. Bless me in Your Church.” They pray like this from the depth of their hearts, and it’s such people who walk with the Lord.

In contrast, those who insist on their own righteousness cannot walk with the Lord. These people attend God’s Church when it suits them, but fall into temptation when the Church doesn’t suit their liking. When it seems to them that God’s

servants have flaws, they leave the Church, saying, “Why should a man of esteem like myself be treated like this by such people? I’ll rather leave this kind of church and go to another church that’s fit for me.” Such people are not walking with the Lord. My fellow believers, isn’t it when you follow the Lord even amid your difficulties that you are truly walking with Christ? If you walk with the Lord only as long as your flesh is free of any hardships, are you really walking with the Lord? Even when you find that you are truly worthless and full of mistakes, and extremely difficult situations makes it hard for you to even carry on with your life of faith, if you walk with the Lord trusting in the righteousness of God, you are really walking with the Lord. “Lord, I am happy regardless of what You do to me. If You tell me to do this, I’ll do it, and if You tell me to do that, I’ll do that also. No matter what happens to me, I will follow You according to the direction of God’s Church.” When we thus set our hearts resolutely and decide to walk with God, He will bestow His grace



on us.

My fellow ministers, as we follow the direction of God's Church, it's highly probable that the brothers and sisters at some individual churches would fall into temptation and leave the Church. It's possible for the conniving, fox-like people mingled among the saints to blame God's Church at the first opportunity and defend their own carnal thoughts. They will try to throw God's Church into complete confusion, and take this opportunity to drag a few saints out with them to build another church of their own, but, in the end, it's actually better for them to leave.

However, even under such circumstances, those who believe in the righteousness of God clearly say, "Lord, I will follow You by faith. I will walk with You. Even if everyone else leaves and I am left alone, I will still preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit and serve You, Lord. I'll do so even though I am insufficient." Such people stand on their unwavering faith and walk with the Lord holding hands with their leaders. Even if there were only two

people left in the Church, it is only proper for you to walk with the Lord in your life. That is an upright ministry, and such saints are God's beloved saints.

Whether our circumstances are good or poor, we need to walk with the Lord always. What those who have not been born again desire is inevitably different from what God's Church aspires to accomplish. And anyone in the Church who does not bend his will, but on the contrary pursues his own will, may fall into temptation when faced with unfavorable circumstances. In times like this, you must once again confirm and realize that you had died with Christ, and walk with the Lord. It is God's will for us to walk with the Lord always, whether we find ourselves in a tough situation or not. This is God's greatest will for us. Even though we are lacking, we should never leave God, but instead rely on Him and come out to Him to ask for His grace. God is looking for such servants and saints who do not leave Him but walk with the Lord no matter what hardships befall them. These people are called God's



servants.

My dear fellow saints, let us all walk with the Lord. Let us all walk with our Lord until He takes us away to see Him face to face. When this day comes, we will no longer be in this world. No matter what happens to us, let us live our lives according to the Lord's pleasure, and then go to see Him when He returns to us. Even if we face obstacles in our work, and even if we do not bear that many fruits, let us still unite our hearts with the Lord and walk with Him. Even though our acts are lacking, let us walk with the Lord in our lives. Even if we were to become rich, let us still continue to walk with the Lord. Let us all walk with the Lord until we see Him face to face. This is the truly upright disposition. It's my sincerest desire to live like this. And it's also my sincere desire for you to live like this as well. Those who do not walk with the Lord will all leave Him in the end. While the Apostle Paul walked with the Lord until the very end, many of his fellow workers left the Lord half way (2 Timothy 4:10). Those who

walk with the Lord are always one body with the Lord, whether in wealth or poverty.

By any chance, do you think that you won't be able to walk with the Lord because of your insufficiencies? The Lord knows all too well that you are insufficient. Instead of falling into despair, set your mind to follow the Lord, saying, "Although I am insufficient, I will still unite with the Lord and follow Him until the end." Like this, it is such people of faith who walk with the Lord that are truly God's workers and His beloved saints. If we have indeed been saved from our sins and come into God's Church by faith, and if God has indeed bestowed such grace on us, then we should lead a mature life of faith walking with the Lord. Now, rather than just speaking about how you have been saved from your sins, and how some souls have reached their salvation through you, you should cast aside your narrow-minded fixation on your own congregation and your own church, and march forward to the grand goal of seeking the things of the Lord, His will,



and His work, and walk with Him. Let us then give up ourselves, and lead a mature life of faith walking with the Lord.

As we serve the Lord, there are times when some people ignore us. However, if they ignore us for no reason, then the Lord will surely ignore them as well, and so there is no reason why we should be bothered by them. Therefore, no matter what insults might come on our way, we must have faith to walk with the Lord by believing in the righteousness of God. If we are persecuted for believing in the righteousness of the Lord, it is a joy for us, and if we are despised for believing in His righteousness, then we are all the more rejoiced because of the Lord. If, in contrast, we set aside the Lord's righteousness to seek our own glory, this in itself is a shame.

This is what I want to say to my fellow ministers always: "Everyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must live according to the righteousness of God, rather than according to the desires of his own flesh." That's because the

born-again do not live according to their carnal desires, but they can lead a spiritual life only by believing in the righteousness of God. If the just try to exalt the righteousness of their own flesh instead of praising God's righteousness, they will be rebuked by God. If any righteous person tries to ensure the survival of his own flesh and exalt himself, that's because he does not believe in the Word of God, and the Lord says that this disbelief is a sin. It's because you have no faith that you end up leaving the Lord, fall into weaknesses, and succumb to temptation. Such things would never happen if you really believe in the Lord. When you follow the Lord by faith, you may be despised by some people, but you should trust that the Lord would deal with such people appropriately, and rather than falling into temptation, you should walk with the Lord trusting in the righteousness of God.

Unless we trust in the righteousness of the Lord, we will surely fall into temptation, and therefore it is absolutely indispensable for us to seek the will of the

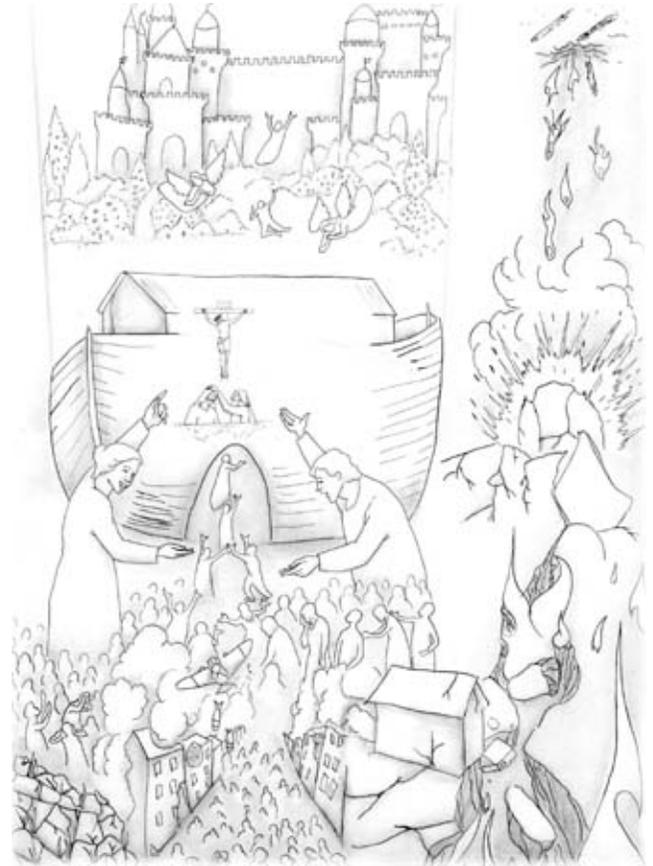


Lord first and follow Him by placing our faith in His righteousness. I admonish you all to realize that it is a sign of the most mature faith to walk with the Lord, and lead such a life of faith by believing in the righteousness of God. ☒



SERMON

11



Contents



Ancestors of Faith Who Knew the Time of Destruction Set by God

< Genesis 5:25-32 >

“Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and begot Lamech. After he begot Lamech, Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years; and he died. Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and had a son. And he called his name Noah, saying, ‘This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed.’ After he begot Noah, Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven years; and

he died. And Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah begot Shem, Ham, and Japheth.”

If we look at the Scripture passage we read today, we could see that there were ancestors of faith who knew the end of the first world. They were none other than Methuselah, Lamech, and Noah. Methuselah was Noah’s grandfather, and Lamech was his father. Methuselah had Lamech at the age of 187, and Lamech had Noah at the age of 182. So, Methuselah was 369 when Noah was born. Noah’s grandfather, Methuselah lived for 969 years, and his father Lamech lived for 777 years. When Noah was 500, he had Shem, Ham, and Japheth. At the time, Methuselah was 869 and Lamech was 682 years old. Thus, what this means is that Noah’s grandfather and father were alive at the time when Noah had his sons. In other words, Methuselah had lived until Shem, Ham, and Japheth were about 100 years old.

Lamech, the son of Methuselah, had a child, and



he named the child Noah. ‘Noah’ means ‘rest.’ If we look at today’s Scripture passage, it is said, “*Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and had a son. And he called his name Noah, saying, “This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed” (Genesis 5:28-29).* And it meant that Lamech named the newly born child ‘Noah’ with the meaning that he would save those people who are in agony and hopeless due to sins.

In today’s scripture passage, Enoch, the father of Methuselah, also appears. Enoch, having walked with God, entered the Kingdom of God without having experienced death. That is why the Bible says, “*By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, “and was not found, because God had taken him”*; *for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased God” (Hebrews 11:5).* Other ancestors of faith are described as having lived so and so years “*and he died,*” but Enoch is said to have walked with God for 300 years and to have been

taken away by God. This foreshadows the fact that the Lord will come again in the future and raise us the righteous.

If it is the case that God had revealed the rapture through Enoch, then through his son Methuselah, his grandson Lamech, and his great-grandson Noah, God had revealed the end of this world. They knew the fact that God will destroy this world in the future. Thus, Methuselah and Lamech prophesied that Noah, having grown up in faith, would comfort them and have them rest in peace, so they named the child like this. Not only Noah but also all the ancestors of faith knew that this world would be destroyed. This is what the chapter 5 of the Book of Genesis is telling us.

How old was Noah when Lamech died? As it is said that Lamech had Noah at the age of 182 and that after he begot Noah, Lamech lived for 595 years, having had sons and daughters, Lamech must have gone before God when Noah was 595 years old. Since it is said that Methuselah had lived until Noah



was 600 years old, he must have lived 5 more years after his son Lamech's death.

Although Methuselah had lived the longest among all human beings, he died right before the Deluge and taught the fact that the Deluge will come. The ancestors of faith throughout the lineage had been saying that God would destroy the world. Then, when Noah's time came, Noah started to hear the voice of God. Methuselah had lived until Noah was 600 years old, and since the Deluge occurred when Noah was 600 years old, Methuselah had died the year when the Deluge occurred. That is, Noah's grandfather Methuselah and his father Lamech prophesied that God would destroy the first world, and it actually occurred at the time of Noah. And Methuselah had died the year when the Deluge occurred.

The name, Methuselah, means 'a man of the dart.' That is, he was the one who prophesied the time set by God. So, Lamech was surely aware of the time of distraction, too. Thus, when Lamech had a child, he

named him Noah, that is, 'the one who comforts.' It meant that Noah was the one who would deliver them from the judgment of God. Because he had the faith that this world would face the judgment, he had his son named so.

What can we learn from this? We can learn that through the ancestors of faith, God has been speaking about the fact that He will destroy the world. God warned of the destruction of world during Noah's times, but also warns of the destruction of this world in this day and age. And, we believe also, just as our ancestors of faith had. When we look at the Word of God with faith, this world will surely be destroyed. The Bible tells us how this second world will be destroyed; this world will burn up by fire due to war, famine, earthquakes and God's terrifying judgment. What is more, it tells us that a new heavens and a new earth will come (2 Peter 3:10-13).

We have heard numerous times that this second world will also be destroyed, but people neither believe it well nor think about it much. However,



God did plan it, and He will surely realize His plans. What would it be like if we were Noah, Lamech, or Methuselah? And, if we were Enoch, Noah's great-grandfather, how would we have accepted the Word of God, which says that He will destroy the world? It is said that Enoch had always walked with God, and God had taken him for He was pleased with him. The fact that God had taken him reveals rapture, and the fact that he had walked with God means that he had lived a life of faith, believing in God. And, Methuselah, Enoch's son, knew that God had taken his father. If you had seen your father taken up into the sky leaving no corpse, wouldn't you remember it? And, wouldn't you talk about it? Methuselah also believed that God would be destroying this world and told his children about it.

Thus, the faith that believes in the last days is mentioned in chapter 5 of the Book of Genesis, and in Genesis chapter 6, the background as to why God could not but pass judgment on this world is mentioned. Because our ancestors of faith knew

about it and because all the people of faith who had become the righteous before us knew about the destruction of the world, we must know and believe the same.

What kind of world are we living in now, and also, what kind of plan does God have? As we look at this world before God, this world is the same as it was during the days of Noah. I can tell you that it is almost the time when God will be destroying this world. We are small versions of Noah. It means that we are the ones who spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit and board souls into the ark of salvation so that when the destruction comes to this world, they would not go to hell.

During the last days of this world, it is said, "*And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars*" (Matthew 24:6), and what is happening in this day and age? Wars where strong nations are obliterating the weak are occurring ceaselessly, and dangers of war are lurking everywhere. Currently, there isn't even a place to hide when a war should occur. Even at dark



nights, because the infrared vision will find everything, we cannot hide even in the dark. Also, with the development of missiles with a very precise guidance system, they are said to be able to hit a target from a distance hundreds of kilometers away. We are living in this sort of age. As the wars continue and famine deepens in this world, I hope for you to realize that the day when God will come is not far away. When circumstances become one that has no lacking for God to pass judgment on sins of humankind, God will pour out bowls of great calamities on this earth and come again, as He promised. Then, people will be judged for their sins for they did not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And also, as for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God will build new heavens and a new earth and have them live there. The Lord promised us that He would give us the Millennial Kingdom as well as new heavens and a new earth. God will realize what He had promised us.

Besides us, there are many people in this world

who say that the destruction of this world is coming. And even the Apostle Paul and Peter said so, too. The Apostle Paul, our predecessor of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, was a man about two thousand years ago. He also spoke of the end of the earth and other predecessors of faith spoke of it. And now, we too know and believe the same. This is why we are diligently spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as Noah had saved people from destruction by having them escape the Deluge by boarding them in the ark, we are having people receive salvation from all the judgment by spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to this world upon which God will pass the judgment. Before this world falls into the bottomless pit of destruction, we must have people believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and board them on the ark of salvation by diligently spreading the gospel.

It is written in the Bible that this current day and age is like the days of Noah. How much sin does this world overflow with? As I leave the house in the



morning, I find a sports newspaper left in front of my house as an advertising promotion, and as I see a few of its pages, the content is so lascivious that it fills my head and the Word of God do not come inside my heart. On few occasions, I had skimmed that free newspaper, but I found out that as its content is so stimulating, it makes me fall into lustful senses and brings negative effect on my faith. Thus, if I were to read a worldly newspaper just as I wake up, I am left spiritually staled all day long. In newspapers and on the Internet, there are many adult advertisements. Long ago, going to a stream in a mountain valley and stealing a glance at women taking a bath was all that men could do. However, these days, one can see all sorts of unimaginable things by turning on a computer and clicking. Thus, people are just living deep inside the world of sensual pleasures, not knowing whether or not God even exists and unaware that they will go to hell some day.

In this day and age, the Lord will realize everything according to the promises He made in the

Bible. Put differently, God will carry out all He had promised us. All things promised in the Book of Revelations will be realized in this day and age. Starting from Adam, all the ancestors of faith who appear in the chapter 5 of the Book of Genesis knew that when humankind gets tainted by sin in its fullness, God will destroy them.

The Judgment Surely Comes Down When the World Becomes Full of Sin

The ancestors of faith knew and spread the fact that God would surely destroy this world overflowing with sin. However, people who had accepted and believed it were just a small few. Whether people believe it or not, the promise will be fulfilled thoroughly. And, you and I will actually experience this last of the days.

Just as Noah and his family entered the ark and banged the door shut, and the sound of the rain was



heard all of a sudden. And few moments later, the ark rocked a bit and then started to move floating on water. Then, Noah and his family experienced the sound of animal dying and people screaming. You and I will experience the same. You will see the destruction of this world with your own eyes and experience martyrdom, too. At the time of the destruction of this world, when we experience hail falling from the sky, water turning to blood, coming of earthquakes splitting the ground, fire coming down, and the world crumbling down completely, those of us who are born-again will no longer wish to live any more and thus wait for the Lord to come, saying, “Lord Jesus, please come.” New heavens and a new earth will be waiting for us. When the days of tribulation come, the righteous will embrace martyrdom because they will no longer want to live in this world. When the followers of anti-Christ appear before us and tells us, “Are you going to accept the mark or not? If you don’t receive the mark, you will not get food. Receive the mark quickly so as

to receive food,” and you say, “Hey, eat well yourself, and as you go, get struck by hail and die with your head split open,” and spit on those people’s faces, wouldn’t they kill us at once? During those days, many people will die, and we will also suffer death. When such a world comes, it is better to keep our faith and suffer death as soon as possible. I don’t even want to live in such a world. People all over the world will become mentally ill. If you are sane, how could you be able to live in such a world?

These days, many people hear that the Lord will soon come, but almost none of them actually believe it. However, I believe that I will experience such events in our lifetime. And, people who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we are spreading will receive salvation from destruction of this world, curse in hell, and condemnation of sin. Also, God will make this earth new and have us live there a thousand years. Jesus Christ will come to this earth and reign as the King, and at that time, we will



also act as kings commanding angels made by God.

The Word of God becomes real quickly. God did not want to destroy people. God wanted to make people His own children and to live with them forever. Noah also was well aware of such a will of God. Therefore, while living in the new world, Noah also spread the Word of faith. From Noah, Abraham came. From Abraham came David; and from David, Jesus Christ came. And from Jesus Christ, came you and I. And people who have received salvation from sin through you and I came; this will continue on and on. We are receiving everyday many letters of thanks from people all over the world who have received the remission of sins through our books. Our faith is handed over like so.

The Lord will come during our generation. When wars arise, destruction will fall upon this world. This day and age is on the brink of the emergence of the anti-Christ. God is all ready to destroy this world. Someone who we see even now could emerge as the anti-Christ. In other words, someone who will control

and manage the world in chaos due to wars and natural disasters by having received powers from Satan the Devil might exist somewhere in this day and age.

Just as the world enters chaos, chaos will amplify very fast. If some strong nation, in order to protect its welfare and interest, were to attack some defiant small nations, at first the weak countries would just suffer, but countries that would struggle to their very end will appear. And if that happens, the whole world will fall into a spiral of unimaginable wars. Currently, due to the development of science and technology, weaker nations could also make nuclear weapons and biochemical weapons if they just wish to do so. Thus, when such weaker nations get cornered, they will use such weapons of mass destruction in a do or die manner and create terror. And then, in a chained reaction, relevant nations will be dragged into the tragedies of war. When a worldwide war should occur all of a sudden, the whole world will become chaotic, and the leader of each and every nation will



try to resolve the situation.

Let us say that some leader, at a time when the world is in such turmoil, was able to wisely settle the situation with the support of a strong force of his nation. Then, because people would receive strong sanctions if they were to not adhere to that leader, they will all obey the leader's words. Then, Satan the Devil will enter him and do his work, and thus, this world will come to an end. At such time, anti-Christ will claim himself to be God and establish idols of him. And, he will threaten to kill people if they do not receive the mark of 666, which represents his name. Then, finally, he will integrate and then eliminate all religion, and he will become a god himself. Such events will be realized in a short period of time. We do believe so.

The ancestors of faith believed in the Word of God just as we do. Lamech had a son and named him Noah, as it is written, *“This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed”*

(Genesis 5:29). Lamech believed that through this child, many people will receive salvation. Noah is not the savior, but Noah's eight family members received salvation by believing in Noah's words, for he had believed in and followed the Word spoken by God. Methuselah and Lamech had named the child Noah because they were able to foresee this.

I wish you to have the wisdom to look into the future and prepare for it by believing in the Word of God. The fact that this world will be destroyed may seem merely fictional and this world may continue for thousands and millions of years, but this world will surely face destruction sooner or later. God had destroyed the first world with water and then made the second world. And as He said when this world come to an end He will build the Millennial Kingdom and after that He will burn away this earth so as to bring those of us who are the righteous into a newly created heavens and earth, I hope you will go on living by having faith in these words. I also believe so.



It is said that when we complete spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world, the Lord will come again. Therefore, we must go on living day after day with the faith of believing in the righteousness of God in our hearts. Even today, we must go on living for the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and before God, we must live out our faith by believing in the righteousness of God. We must go on living keeping the faith of the righteousness of the Lord in our hearts. I mean we must go on living with the faith of believing in the righteousness of God in our hearts until the day when the Lord will come. When the time for the end of this world comes, everything will be realized rapidly. We must know as such and live out our faith with our hearts placed in God.

Therefore, while proclaiming that the days of tribulation are near, the Apostle Paul said, *“But this I say, brethren, the time is short, so that from now on even those who have wives should be as though they had none, those who weep as though they did not*

weep, those who rejoice as though they did not rejoice, those who buy as though they did not possess, and those who use this world as not misusing it. For the form of this world is passing away” (1 Corinthians 7:29-31). The Apostle Paul had lived being aware of the last of the days. That is why he was saying that we must realize that material things of this world will be burned away. And he was saying that people without wealth should live with the faith that when the Lord renews this earth and builds the Millennial Kingdom, He will give them everything along with that land. That is, Paul’s faith was fundamentally different from the faith of the fleshly people. People who have the same faith as that of Paul neither attach themselves to the things of the earth nor be bound by them. You and I must go on living with the faith held by the ancestors of faith. Perhaps, if our hearts should go in a wrong direction, let us straighten up our hearts with the Word mentioned here and go on living spiritually.



Let Us Do the Lord’s Work Knowing That We Are the Last Runners among the Spreaders of the Gospel

After Enoch had Methuselah, God took him away. Then, Methuselah, the ‘man of the dart,’ begot Lamech who begot Noah. After Lamech had a son and called his name Noah, he said, *“This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed”* (Genesis 5:29). People of faith like Methuselah and Lamech knew that God would destroy the world. In other words, they knew that the last of the days would be coming. Truly, just like the faith of Methuselah and Lamech, God’s judgment fell on the first world during the times of Noah.

Lamech had a son at the age of one hundred eighty, and he named his son Noah. Didn’t the first world get destroyed during the days of Noah? If we were to calculate the age of Methuselah and Lamech, we can see that they had lived right up until the

Deluge. Therefore, the fact that Lamech said, *“This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands,”* and named Noah as such tells us that he could foresee the work God was going to do. In other words, Lamech already knew that this world would receive God’s judgment and be destroyed. And he was facing the fact that God would save this world through Noah.

I have meditated on the Word that people of faith like Methuselah and Lamech had thought about the last of the days and had believed in the fact that God would pass judgment on this world. These people went on living with the faith of foreseeing the future and thus, after having had a son and naming him Noah, they were able to say, “This one will comfort us.” How were they able to see for straight the fact that the world would come to an end during the days of this child Noah? Of course, God had made it known to them just as it is said He reveals it to the servants of God, that is, the sons of the Light while He hid that fact from people of the world. We know



very well and believe in our hearts that God has given you and me the eyes capable of seeing that “this world will come to an end soon.” Just as Lamech foresaw, after having had Noah, the fact that this son will protect, save, and comfort them, we also see clearly and anticipate in what will happen to this world in the future. We foresee with our eyes of faith the fact that Jesus Christ is coming again to this earth and a new world will begin.

These days, cholera is said to be rampant in Africa. In the past, anyone who had cholera suffered death. When I was young, there was a time when cholera was raging in Korea. When a person catches that disease, he or she vomits, cannot eat food, and suffers high fever. And eventually dehydration occurs and most people would eventually die. I was living in a neighborhood of refugees in Busan at the time, and people who were living next door were carried off dead due to cholera. Epidemic prevention officials came, placed a barricade line, disinfected the house where people who had cholera had lived, and

did not let anyone in. However, no one in our family died at the time. I was at a young age then, but thinking that I should not die, I received inoculation earnestly.

When changes start to occur in the world, I think that the end of this world will be coming soon. Right now, a war is starting in the Middle East. In the future, it is said that this world will be destroyed due to wars and diseases. We are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but when we are finished spreading it, such destruction will come. And we have the faith to foresee the future like that of Lamech who is one of our ancestors of faith. Even these ancestors of faith back then foresaw ahead of time that the world would be destroyed. Thus, we are able to see that Lamech had believed in the fact that it would be realized during the days of his child, and also, we can find in the Bible that everything came to be just as he believed. How much longer do you think we can live in these times? Wouldn't it be just a few decades or so, at maximum? Therefore, we must



spread this gospel with all our might for we believe that we are living in an era when the end is near.

In the Book of Genesis chapter 5, descendants of Adam are listed. Lamech had a son, and he foresaw the destruction would come during the days of his son Noah. And, just as he foresaw, everything came to be. People of faith, like Lamech and Methuselah died right before Noah's flood. They believe that God will pass judgment on the world, and passed away having been spreading such faith. But, isn't it true that so many people did not believe in that truth? At the time, an absolute majority of the people was of no faith, while people of faith were so rare. The Bible says, *"Who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water"* (1 Peter 3:20). Even though people of faith had shouted so loudly about the imminent judgment of God, for those who were indulged in the pleasures of the world, it was like trying to make a cow to understand

the Scriptures. Thus, God had judged them for their sins with water because there was neither hope nor prospect in His view. To those who are in agony due to sin, the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we preach is something precious, but to those who are not like that, it is just a story of no interest. It is just a useless gospel.

I believe that when the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we now believe and preach gets spread in each and every country, the Lord will surely come. The Lord will come to this world, and He will curse and judge those who are under the sin. Long ago, He had washed away the world with water, but now, I know it is only fitting for Him to do the work of cleaning this world with fire. The Lord said that such work would be realized on this earth quickly. He said, *"Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book"* (Revelations 22:7). I have faith in these Words.

Thus, we must quickly spread the gospel all over the world. We must translate our books into every



language and distribute them. Whether or not people will believe depends on their hearts. Because you and I believe that there isn't much time left in this era, we must spread this gospel of the water and the Spirit quickly. We must diligently sow the seeds of the gospel of salvation, so that when the tribulation does come on the last day, we would have something to harvest. Even those who haven't yet become the born-again people among our family members must receive salvation quickly. Although your family members might not listen to you when you preach them the gospel of the water and the Spirit, when that time comes, they will believe in the true gospel. When the tribulation comes to them, they will realize and believe, saying, "Things are really becoming so according to the Word of God as they preached."

People of faith like Methuselah and Lamech believed in the Word of God and waited for a very long period time. Even Noah waited for the promise of God for 100 years, preparing the ark. All the ancestors of faith believed and waited, being faithful

to their duties. Like them, we must endure with faith and then leave this world after having spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all throughout the world. If we do not do this work, the Lord cannot come and He cannot pass judgment on this earth. That is why we who have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must spread the righteousness of God. Compared to the beginning of our literature ministry, as of current, there has been a great progress in the spreading of the gospel. However, even now, there are many people who are in need of hearing the gospel. If just one person from each country were to receive the remission of sins and become a worker of the gospel, the gospel would spread at a great speed for we can distribute our ministry books through them.

I believe that we will be able to spread the gospel all over the world very soon if we were to work more diligently from now on. We must all pray together for the spreading of the gospel, and you and I must carry out the task by having faith in the righteousness



of God. And we must fully serve the gospel of the Lord. Let us first spread the gospel to our family members all the while placing our efforts in the spreading of the gospel all throughout the world. When the Lord should come as we do so, let us face the rapture. And, let us enjoy glory in the Millennial Kingdom, and then let us enter the new heavens and the new earth.

In the new world, we will act as kings for a thousand years along with the Lord. Let us have faith in it and live with the hope. Just as Lamech and Methuselah had foreseen and believed in God's Word, we must also believe that the day will come soon and wait. We must have faith in and wait for the things that haven't occurred yet. We must believe the fact that the tribulation will come to this earth, that the Lord will come again and have us partake in rapture, and that when the Millennial Kingdom is created, we will act as kings in that Kingdom. We must believe that all such works will be realized once the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit

all over this earth is accomplished. Now, we can have hope and go on living with faith. If we could neither foresee nor believe it, we will perish due to having no faith when the tribulation should come unexpectedly like a thief. Do you think this world will always be at peace? No, that is not so.

In today's Scripture passage, Noah's lineage is shown, and we also are included in this lineage of faith. After Noah, there come Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and in the New Testament, the disciples of Jesus like the Apostle Paul and Peter continued to be listed in this genealogy. And then, your name and mine also appear. For God has taken the descendants of Adam as His people, those who have received His love are placed in the lineage of faith by having become His children. By us, the lineage of faith continues.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe in all the Words written in this Bible? Do you believe that 7 years of great tribulation will come to this earth? When the gospel of the water and the Spirit is spread



completely, the seven-year tribulation will occur. And thus, anti-Christ will appear, Satan the Devil will seize people by his hand, and he will kill them if they do not serve him as a god. Such things will be realized according to the Word of prophecy. When this world almost comes to an end, the rapture will occur, and the Lord will have us be like kings for a thousand years by making all things new. We must have complete faith in such Words of God. This Word of prophecy is not of some novel or of a fairytale. It is real, a reality. And that is why the Lord warns us, *“For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book” (Revelations 22:18-19).*

Just as Lamech foresaw by faith what sort of world would come, we must also believe in the Word

of the Lord. When the Lord comes and things like these are all realized, predecessors of faith will resurrect first, and then those among us who have survived, avoiding martyrdom, will all suddenly be changed and then be in rapture. Then, we will be acting as kings for a thousand years along with the Lord. When that happens, ancestors of faith like Methuselah and Lamech will also receive the glories at that time. If we look at the Epistle to the Hebrews, it is said that all things should not be made perfect apart from us.

We are the last runners of the gospel. When God has finished the work of spreading the gospel through us in the last of the days, He will resurrect those who are sleeping in their grave first and then, He will resurrect us, too. For all those who look toward and believed in the Word of God, it will actually be realized. It is something that will be fulfilled for those who believe in the promises of God. Our predecessors of faith followed the Word of God first. And, we who have taken over their faith must serve



the gospel with all our best as the last runners in the long relay race of faith. So, if the world should suffer destruction, then all things will be realized according to the Word of God. Along with us, people will see the completion of the Word of God. And like this, the first resurrection will come to be realized.

People who have been born again by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will participate in the first resurrection, but as for those who are not the born-again, they will participate in the second resurrection which will occur one thousand years later. The first resurrection is the awakening and the resurrecting of those who were asleep in the Lord so as to make them live in the everlasting kingdom of the Lord. The second resurrection occurs in order to place people who have been living intoxicated by the world without having faith in the Word of God into the fire of hell. You must completely believe in this fact.

Let us all go on living spreading the gospel by having faith of believing in the righteousness of God

and by placing our hopes in Heaven. There hasn't been an era that is any easier to spread the gospel than the current era. God has made it easy to spread the gospel. Even though you may not be able to do a great work, as long as you keep your faith and provide some material support, the gospel will spread much more quickly. Communist states all over the world have now toppled, and they are all in the process of accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Currently, street ministry is not allowed in the Muslim states, but literature ministry is possible. Leaving books there is not a problem at all. So long as we don't do it fully exposed, it is possible to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit even in Muslim countries. We can spread it through the Internet, too. Currently, even readers from Middle Eastern countries like Saudi Arabia are downloading quite a lot of our electronic books. The doorway to the gospel of the water and the Spirit has opened up wide. Isn't it the case that even North Korea is opening up?



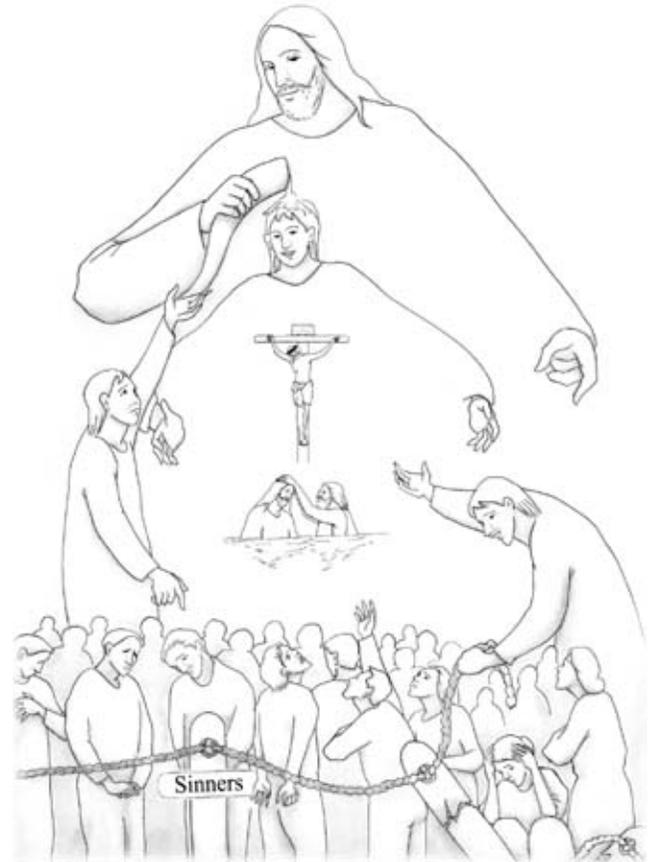
You must believe all the Words written in this Bible. I have the faith that when the Lord comes, we will go through the rapture, surely act as kings for a thousand years in the new heavens and the new earth along with the Lord, and then enter the everlasting kingdom after the completion of one more judgment. We must look into the future with a far-sighted faith like Lamech. We now must look toward future with faith and labor in love with hope.

We who are living in this last of the days are the small versions of Noah. We are the last runners of faith in this last of the days. Let us also meet the Lord after having worked with a faith like that of Noah, who had lived the last of the days with unwavering faith. Though there is nothing to see actually, let's pray with faith, believe, wait, and adhere to the command of the Lord like Noah. ☒



SERMON

12



Contents



Believing in God's Righteousness, We Must Frequently Offer The Sacrifice of Faith

< Genesis 5:1-32 >

“This is the book of the genealogy of Adam. In the day that God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them Mankind in the day they were created. And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. After he begot Seth, the days of Adam were eight hundred years; and he had sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died. Seth lived one hundred and five years, and begot

Enosh. After he begot Enosh, Seth lived eight hundred and seven years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died. Enosh lived ninety years, and begot Cainan. After he begot Cainan, Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years; and he died. Cainan lived seventy years, and begot Mahalalel. After he begot Mahalalel, Cainan lived eight hundred and forty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died. Mahalalel lived sixty-five years, and begot Jared. After he begot Jared, Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years; and he died. Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and begot Enoch. After he begot Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all



the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years; and he died. Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him. Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven years, and begot Lamech. After he begot Lamech, Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years; and he died. Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and had a son. And he called his name Noah, saying, 'This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD has cursed.' After he begot Noah, Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Lamech

were seven hundred and seventy-seven years; and he died. And Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah begot Shem, Ham, and Japheth."

Today's Scripture passage from Genesis chapter five presents the genealogy of Adam, and here, it is repeatedly mentioned how long a certain man of faith lived and when he died. The word "to live" here is "*chayah*" in Hebrew, and apart from its simple meaning, this word is used diversely to denote various meanings, such as "to have life, remain alive, sustain life, live prosperously, live forever, be quickened, be alive, be restored to life or health."

The genealogy of Adam is the genealogy of the righteous. In other words, when God created mankind, He created it to establish a lineage of the righteous. Therefore, when the Bible says that our forefathers of faith lived for so and so years and died, this means that they returned to God after passing down their faith to countless souls. Put differently,



they went to God after restoring people's souls and bringing them back to life. Since this word was not used to mean that people were born in this world merely to eat and die after just laboring for their own flesh, the Hebrew word "*chayah*" shouldn't be used for carnal people.

Adam is a man who found the grace of salvation from God. He is the very first father of the genealogy of faith. Of the entire human race, Adam is the man who received the grace of salvation from God for the first time. What, then, did he do while living for 930 years? As someone who put on the grace of salvation by believing in God, he spent his life teaching this faith to his children. In other words, he went to God after practicing his priestly duties faithfully. So through the lineage of Adam, God ensured that true faith would continue to be passed down in this world. The faith of Adam, the first man of faith, was handed down to Seth, and then to Enosh, Cainan, Mahalalel, Jared, Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, and Noah, until it was handed down to us now.

Except for Enoch, all these forefathers of faith lived for more than 900 years on average. The fact that they bore children for an average of over 800 years after having the first son and then went to the Lord means that they had labored as priests for that long period of time. Among them, it's Enoch who lived for the shortest period. Although he only lived on this earth for 365 years, he was a man who walked with God by believing in His righteousness. His faith pleased God so much that God did not just leave him on this earth but took him away to be with Him. So Enoch became the first man who went to God without experiencing the suffering of death. Also, Noah is the representative among the forefathers of faith who brought a great faith to us. When God destroyed this world, He raised Noah as His priest.

What, then, are the duties of a priest? By taking other people's sins to God and offering sacrifices of atonement for them, the priest worked to enable them to receive the remission of sins. In other words, the priests of the Old Testament were those who



ministered sacrificial offerings for people’s souls to be saved from sin, and thus made it possible for them to walk with the holy God.

This World Is Now Being Filled with the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The first world was judged and destroyed by water in the days of Noah’s flood. The Bible says that this water foreshadowed the baptism of Jesus: *“Who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ” (1 Peter 3:20-21)*. By coming to this earth, being baptized by John the

Baptist, shedding His blood to death on the Cross, and rising from the dead again, the Lord has brought true salvation to all those who believe in this Truth in the second world. Therefore, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have also been saved from all our sins and become God’s children.

The average life expectancy for you and me is no more than 70 or 80 years. Even so, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we were born again by faith just like our forefathers of faith, and we desire to bear God’s children until the day we go to the Lord. We are now ministering as true priests before God, and we will continue to offer Him the sacrifice of righteousness. Our spiritual ancestors inherited true faith from Adam the first man of faith and this faith was passed down to us through Noah and Abraham. Now that we have inherited this true faith to join its genealogy by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we need to reflect here to see if we are indeed spreading this faith faithfully as the priests of righteousness ministering before God.



How is true faith passed on? Since true faith is one that is placed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all that we have to do is just believe in this gospel of Truth and preach it exactly as it is. To blot out all the sins of mankind, Jesus shouldered the sins of this world by being baptized by John the Baptist, and He offered the perfect sacrifice of salvation by being condemned for these sins. He has then given the remission of sins to those who believe in His everlasting sacrifice of atonement, and He has also entrusted them with His priesthood.

Therefore, those who still have not received the remission of sins must first confess their sins to God, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord, and thereby attain their redemption from sin. If you want to become a righteous person, then you must make the following confession to God: "Lord, I have committed such and such sins before You. Born in iniquities, I cannot help but commit sin all my life only to end up in hell. Lord, please have mercy on me, and save me from all my sins." After

this, you must then believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit with your heart, and thereby receive the remission of your sins. You will then also be able to become a spiritual priest before God, for you now believe in the righteousness of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have become priests of faith. Those of us who were born again first must fulfill our priestly duties faithfully before God for the sinners of the world. The priests must pray to God for the sake of the sinners and confess those sinners' iniquities before God on their behalf, ask Him to save their souls, and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. It is those who minister such works that God approves as His true priests.

Those who now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the real Truth of salvation must never forget that they have become priests before God by faith. These faithful priests must diligently fulfill the priesthood that has been entrusted to them



until the day the Lord returns to this earth. Anyone who has been born again must faithfully carry out his priestly duties by believing in the righteousness of God fulfilled with the water and blood of Jesus. That's because all of us must carry out our priestly duties by trusting in the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the day we return to God.

From now on, remember that you and I have become true priests of faith spiritually. From the moment we believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and were thereby born again from our sinful state, we have been assigned with priesthood by God just like our forefathers of faith. These forefathers of faith listed in the "genealogy of Adam" in Genesis chapter five lived for a long, long time carrying out their priestly duties before going to God. Likewise, while living in this age of the New Testament, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, diligently fulfill our priesthood by this faith, and then return to God. Realizing that we are now priests before God, we must faithfully

fulfill our priestly duties in our lives.

What Then Are the Specific Duties of the Priests of Righteousness?

Turning to our lives of faith, let us now examine more specifically what our priestly duties are.

First, while the door of the gospel proclamation is still open, we must pray for the souls that have not been saved yet. "Lord, please save from sin all those souls that are still locked in the prison of sin." This is a duty that we must fulfill as priests. For the righteous to pray to God on behalf of sinners is one of the duties of today's priests. For a more concrete example, we should pray for the souls that are taking the gospel class during this discipleship training camp, and this is actually practicing a priestly duty. We should pray for them as the following: "Lord, please save those who are taking the gospel class at this discipleship training camp. They have indeed



sinned before You by breaking Your Law, and they have sinned by not believing in You. And they have also sinned by committing idolatry before You. But Lord, show mercy on them, and make them believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit by Your grace.”

Like this, we must pray to God for those who have not been born again yet on their behalf. We should pray for them as if they themselves were praying to God directly, and we should preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. That is what priests must do. We must set our minds as priests, confess their sins before God in their place, and pray to Him earnestly to save them.

Secondly, believing in the Truth that Jesus has washed away people's sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must preach this gospel to them. We must believe that God has also blotted out all their sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we must go to them and let them know this Truth. That is how we carry out our priestly work.

By believing in the righteousness of God, we have become His priests, and I believe that we must fulfill the duties of this priesthood. Above all, we must recognize our self-identity as God's priests.

If you are clear about your identity as a priest, and if you fulfill your priesthood, you can then tolerate other people's mistakes. In the Lord's Prayer, it is said,

“Forgive us our debts,

As we forgive our debtors.

And do not lead us into temptation,

But deliver us from the evil one.” Even for us the righteous, it's not always easy to tolerate when someone does something wrong to us and hurts our hearts. Even though we know very well in our thoughts that we have to forgive those who hurt us, in our hearts, it's nearly impossible to actually do this. Why do such phenomena keep repeating? That's because although we forgive others as the Lord told us to forgive, we don't offer sacrifices of righteousness for them more concretely.



The righteous must offer the sacrifice of righteousness on behalf of others. When someone torments us and hurts us, we have to remember that God has already cleansed away this person's sins also. If we do so, we can then forgive all the wrongdoings and sins that others commit against us. That's because all the sins of every human being have already been solved away in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When we offer the sacrifice of faith for those who hurt us, our hearts' hatred for them or injuries will all be healed. By offering the sacrifice of righteousness to God, our injured hearts will all be healed in no time. Because everyone's problem of sin has been solved by the righteousness of God found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us, it is in this righteousness of God that true love is found.

Before, when we did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we could not help but hate each other because of our sins, but now, in this gospel Truth, we are able to love each other wholly and

tolerate one another's mistakes. That is why we bring out people's sins to the Lord, confess their sins on their behalf, offer the sacrifice of faith through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby fulfill our duties as true priests. We do this because by believing that the Lord has blotted out everyone's sins with the water and the blood, we can confirm that all the others' sins have also been solved. That is how our hatred or disdain for those who have sinned against us is removed. Therefore, it is a wonderful offering to minister the sacrifice of righteousness for others by faith. And this is a sacrifice that everyone who has become a priest must know and minister. Through this, we ourselves can tolerate other people, face them without any reservation, and thereby abide in the true light of the Word.

Furthermore, we must also offer the sacrifice of faith for our own sins, believing in the Truth. Then we ourselves can also tolerate our own weaknesses, for the salvation that the Lord has brought to us by coming to this earth, being baptized, and dying on the



Cross is now in our hearts. When you offer the sacrifice of faith, your heart's self-condemnation and self-reproach of your mistakes or weaknesses will actually disappear. So a priest has to offer the sacrifice of faith for himself, for his brothers and sisters, for each and every soul that has not received the remission of sins yet, and for all the nations of the world. That is why those who have become priests by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are tremendously blessed people.

There are many people in this world who are obsessive-compulsive or suffering from other mental illnesses such as depression, and these people are tormented precisely because they cannot tolerate themselves. So they grossly abuse themselves, and, in some extreme cases, they even kill themselves. Even for those who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is still possible for them to be bound by their own sins. In times like this, if they do not offer the sacrifice of faith by trusting in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit to affirm the fact that these sins were already remitted away, they may abuse themselves and fall into a deep depression. It's more than possible for such things to happen even to the righteous.

Therefore, priests must also offer the sacrifice of faith everyday for themselves and confirm their faith. It is our basic duty to offer the sacrifice of righteousness for our brothers and sister, and offer the sacrifice of salvation by faith for all those who still have not received the remission of sins. Also, we should never forget to offer sacrifices for ourselves.

It is written in the Bible that Job first sacrificed for himself, and then he sacrificed burnt offerings for each of his children. The Old Testament's people of faith, such as Noah, Abraham, Jacob, and Samuel, frequently offered sacrifices to God with their unshakable faith in His righteousness. Those who offer the sacrifice of faith to God are restored to have communion with Him, and therefore, they are also spiritually strengthened to live in the light.



By offering the sacrifice of righteousness, we can also come out to the presence of God at any time. As we the righteous carry on with our lives in this world, there are times when we find our hearts darkened for various reasons, unable to come out to God. However, even when our hearts are confused and darkened like this, if we offer the sacrifice of faith trusting in the righteousness of God, our hearts will be brightened all at once. Like this, the very fact that we, as priests, can now offer the sacrifice of righteousness to God is a tremendous joy, a wonderful privilege, and an amazing blessing. No matter how tough and difficult our problems might be, and no matters how we or others might have sinned out of weaknesses, we should offer the sacrifice of God's righteousness every day. If we the priests bring out such sins to God and confess them concretely for ourselves and for others as well, and offer such sacrifices of faith believing that Jesus Christ has solved all these sins, then our spiritual relationship with God will be restored, and our estranged relationship with our

brothers and sisters will also be restored.

When a priest who believes in the righteousness of God offers a sacrifice, there must be an offering. This offering of righteousness is Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God. Coming to this earth as the sacrificial offering for all mankind, Jesus gave the everlasting offering of atonement with the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. We must believe that Jesus has fulfilled the righteousness of God by coming to this earth, being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood to death, and rising from the dead again.

For us to offer the sacrifice of righteousness to God, we must first realize our own sins. We must acknowledge that if we have sin, we will be cast into hell and punished. Also, to pass our sins completely onto the head of the sacrificial offering, we must lay our hands of faith on the offering's head, and then we must kill that offering. We then have to put the offering's blood of atonement on the tablet of our conscience and on the Books of Judgment, just as the



blood of the Old Testament's sacrificial animal was put on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and the rest was poured, and then burn the offering. In other words, just as the priests of the Old Testament always offered sacrifices according to the sacrificial system, those of us who have become righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must also live while offering such sacrifices.

Even though we are trying to live by faith before God, as we carry on with our lives, the dust of sin piles up in our hearts in no time. So when we try to come out to God, sometimes we feel uneasy in our conscience. In times like this, we have to bring our wrongdoings to God, concretely admit our mistaken thoughts or acts, acknowledge that these are sins, and also recognize that we cannot avoid but be condemned for our sins and be cast into hell. When we then offer to God our sacrifice of faith by believing in His love—that is, by believing that the Lord came to this earth for such hopeless creatures like us, took upon all the sins of this world once for

all by being baptized by John, and bore the condemnation of our sins on the Cross—we will always be free from sin. If this is done, then no matter how insufficient anyone might be, he will attain purification from God, and therefore he will be able to come out to His throne boldly at any time, have fellowship with Him, and also receive the spiritual power and blessings of Heaven from Him.

Young and old alike, all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are priests; therefore, as those who have become priests, if we do not offer the righteous sacrifice of faith every day, then this can only mean that we have a spiritual problem. What will happen if a priest is lazy? If a priest does not offer sacrifices, then he is bringing darkness to himself and the others, rather than shining the spiritual light.

You and I cannot help but commit countless sins while living on this earth. Who among us would have no dust on his feet while walking in the desert on bare feet, and who among us would have no coal dust



while working in a coal mine? Like this, it is inevitable for us to commit sin as long as we live in this sinful world. Whether we commit sin out of hatred or provoked by someone else, for whatever reason, we cannot help but commit countless sins in our lives.

What should we do then? Because we know and believe in the righteousness of God, we must offer the sacrifice of faith every day. It is by offering the sacrifice of righteousness that our hearts are freed from sin, and we are able to face others with ease. Even if someone wrongs us, because we have made an offering on his behalf ruminating that our Lord has also blotted out all these sins, and because the problem of sin has been solved spiritually, we are able to face him in peace. However, if we the priests do not offer the sacrifice of righteousness for others, then we cannot deal with them in peace.

Furthermore, a priest can spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over this world only if he offers sacrifices every day. For us to preach the

gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people of the world, we must first offer the sacrifice of righteousness for them. If these people, who have not received the remission of sins from God yet, truly want to receive it, then before we meet them, we should bring their sins to God and offer Him the sacrifice of righteousness for them. "Lord, that person committed sin by not believing in You and standing against You. And he continues to commit sin. He doesn't acknowledge Your Law of justice either. Nor does he give any recognition to Your Word. He is so arrogant and conceited before You. His soul cannot avoid but be cast into hell. Lord, please save his soul."

We have to pray like this and look toward the Lord. Whenever we try to preach the gospel to any soul, we have to approach him affirming and believing that the Lord has also blotted out all his sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. "Lord, I believe in You. I believe that even though this man is such a depraved sinner, You have also blotted out



all his sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” Like this, we should offer the sacrifice of righteousness by faith for others first, and then go looking for them and preach the gospel to them. Because we, who are God’s priests, have made the offering of righteousness for others on their behalf, we can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them by our faith in the Truth. Even if they say at that time, “I have so many sins that I am really ashamed,” we can still accept it all. “It’s okay. That doesn’t matter. We are all just like you. But you should admit that you are a sinner. The Word of God says that we are all such people. Just acknowledge this. Rather than resolving yourself to never commit sin again, reflect yourself on the Word of God and admit that you have sinned. And even though you were inevitably bound to hell, the Lord has blotted out all your sins with the water and the Spirit.” We should share fellowship like this and lead others to faith. As God’s priests, we must meet sinners and offer the sacrifice of salvation for them with the

gospel of the water and the Spirit. A priest must preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit every day, offering sacrifices every day for himself, for his colleagues, for those who still have not received the remission of sins, and for the souls that are truly bound to hell.

My fellow believers, after being born again, do we commit sin or not while leading our lives of faith? We are still more than capable of sinning at any time. Even those who have received the remission of sins can still commit sin. Sometimes, while serving the gospel inside the Church, even the righteous may get their hearts hurt so much that they don’t even want to see the faces of the saints, and be disillusioned with God’s Church as well. Do you know just how vicious the human heart is, that one is capable of even forsaking Jesus if his heart is hurt? The heart of mankind is even more venomous than a serpent. Because we can also go astray like this, we have to offer by faith the sacrifice of righteous for ourselves first. Those who often offer the sacrifice of



righteousness to God are spiritual people before Him, and those who offer sacrifices many times in a day can preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world.

What about you and me then? Have we offered many sacrifices of righteousness to God so far? Or have we not offered that many sacrifices? Have you scarcely offered any sacrifices for yourself, even though you have brought other people's sins to God and offered many sacrifices on their behalf? Some righteous people probably have not been able to offer sacrifices neither for themselves nor for the others. That's because they are now living in such a difficult age.

A Spiritually Upright Priest First Offers His Sacrifice of Righteousness for Himself, and Then Preaches the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit to Others

The priests of the Old Testament made regular offerings twice in a day, in the morning and in the evening (Numbers 28:1-8). If we also bring our insufficiencies and weaknesses by believing in the gospel of righteousness through which the Lord has blotted out all our sins, and present our offering of faith day and night, then we will gain many spiritual benefits, and we will also be able to run toward God successfully. Simply put, if you offer your sacrifice of faith as often as possible, you will be filled with the Holy Spirit. On the other hand, if you neglect your sacrificial duties as a priest, then you will turn into a priest without the fullness of the Spirit. What, then, should you do in order to lead a life of faith



that's filled with the Spirit? You should sacrifice as often as possible. What should you do to preach the gospel well? You should present your offering of righteousness as often as possible.

If our hearts are darkened, and if we find it difficult to live spiritually even though we yearn to do so, then this is all because we haven't made the offering of faith faithfully enough. There is no other conclusion to be reached. If your heart is dark and you have no fullness of the Spirit, even though you clearly love God and your heart undoubtedly desires to serve the Lord more, then it's because you have failed to offer your sacrifice of righteousness frequently enough. It's critically important for the righteous to offer every day the sacrifice of faith to God—that is, the offering of faith. This is absolutely indispensable for all the born-again righteous people.

The forefathers of faith listed in today's Scripture passage were exceptional priests before God. Beginning with Adam down to Seth, Enosh, Cainan, Mahalalel, Jared, Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, and

Noah, they were all spiritual priests. And you and I who have inherited their faith are also God's priests. The very moment we were born again to become God's children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God entrusted us with priesthood, and therefore we have the duty to faithfully fulfill this priesthood.

What have we learned from today's Scripture passage? We have learned that God has raised us as His priests to carry out the work of saving mankind. We have also realized from this passage that priests are not made by themselves, but are appointed by God from the beginning, that is, from the first man Adam. Furthermore, we have now come to know that God made us humans be born again as holy people in the likeness of His image, and took us in as the priests of His righteousness. Therefore, it is not strange at all that we have become righteous people and God's priests in this present age, and we have also come to realize that this is congruent to God's intention that was set from the beginning to bless us.



There is now nothing strange about the fact that we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are God's priests. Before, it may have seemed as if priests had existed only in the age of the Old Testament, and their priesthood may have seemed to be hardly related to us, but that is not the case. We have come to realize and believe, "It is a statute of tradition for those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to take on priestly duties before God. This was appointed by God from the very beginning, and it is the unchanging Truth. We are now standing on a blessed place." So we the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are truly blessed.

While reading today's Scripture passage, I've come to the following realization: "Ah, how true it is! We the born-again righteous people are the priests of righteousness in this world, and therefore, we should offer such sacrifices of faith as often as possible for ourselves, for our brothers and sisters, and for everyone else to whom we'll be preaching the

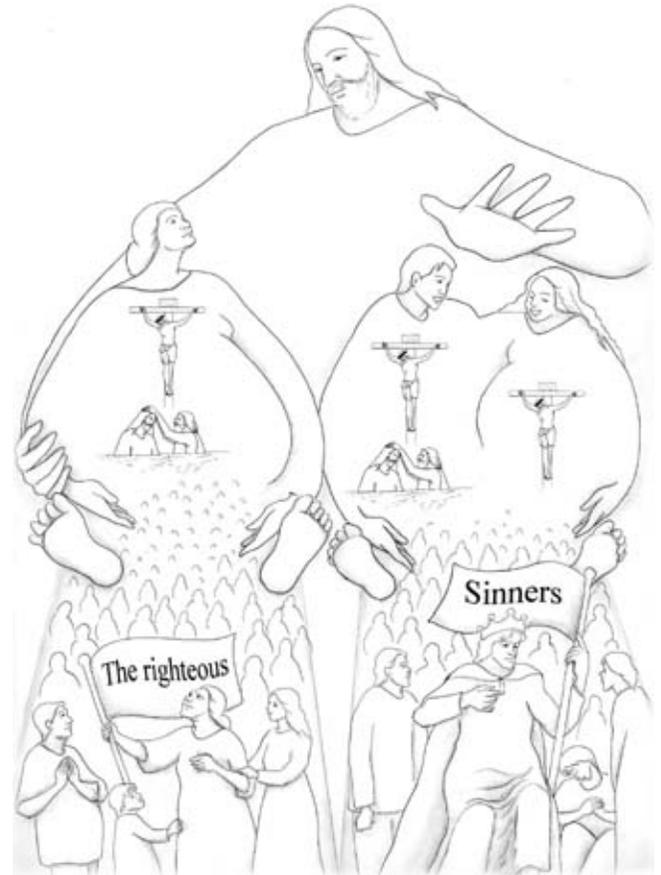
gospel. So how far the gospel is spread depends on how often we the priests offer the sacrifice of righteousness." Do you also think so?

How, then, should we lead our lives of faith? We should offer the sacrifice of faith as often as possible for both the sinners of the world and ourselves. Our lives of faith will then be filled with the light, and we will be able to walk with God just like Enoch. ☒



SERMON

13



Contents



We Must Lead Lives Through Which Sinners Are Saved by Our Spiritual Faith

< Genesis 6:1-8 >

“Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the LORD said, ‘My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.’ There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old,

men of renown. Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.”

In Genesis chapter 5 the genealogy of Adam is recorded as follows: *“This is the book of the genealogy of Adam. In the day that God created man, He made him in the likeness of God. He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them Mankind in the day they were created. And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him*



Seth. After he begot Seth, the days of Adam were eight hundred years; and he had sons and daughters. So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died” (Genesis 5:1-5).

The word “lived” in this verse does not mean to “live and then to die.” So what does it really mean? The Hebrew word for “to live” is “*Chayah*” and except for “to live” this word also means, “to restore to life, to give life, to revive and to rescue.” In other words, Adam also received salvation from sin by believing in God’s righteousness in exactly the same manner as us, and he spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the lost souls who had fallen into sin so that they could also receive the remission of sin. He thus did the work of giving new life to the lost and then went before God. After Adam met the Lord, throughout his life he worked together with the Him. Adam lived his entire life to save other souls.

This is exactly the life of the righteous as it appears in the Bible. After we have received salvation from sin by believing in the gospel of the

water and the Spirit, until we go before the Lord, we have to do the work that enables people to receive new life. The righteous have no other choice but to save the people of this world from their sins and then go before God.

In the present day, we who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are hardly living one tenth of the lifespan of our forefathers of faith. Currently if someone lives to over eighty years of age, it is considered a long lifetime. When I see people of good age a deep respect wells up from inside of me. Just the simple fact of living in this hard world until now and coping with the numerous difficulties gives me reason for this respect. But our predecessors of faith lived ten times longer than people of today, so how much harder must it have been for them? I really respect those who, over that long period of time, spread God’s righteousness and kept their faith intact.

We have to think about the path of our lives one more time. I have only just passed fifty years of age,



but I cannot help confessing that my life was as hard as Jacob's. I mean that even if I only lived to my current age, I would have already experienced many very, very hard things. I am sure that the same will be true for all of you too. I think you will agree with me that, even if we have not lived that long, we all have so far had experienced many unpleasant things. But when the Lord returns to this earth, those who believe in the gospel of the water and Spirit will go to His Kingdom. Until that day arrives, we must continue steadfastly living and doing God's work and then go to Him with joy. To do that, whilst living our life on this earth, we must devote ourselves by faith to the gospel of God's righteousness. When we consider our forefathers of faith living to nine hundred years of age and then passing away, it means that they have completed God's work for over nine hundred years and then returned to God. Just like this we too have to do God's work with all our hearts, then go to God.

We all wish to live on this earth while devoting

ourselves to God's work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit and then go before Him. In the future, when the Millennial Kingdom comes, we will live there for a thousand years as kings then go to the eternal Kingdom of Heaven. Our forefathers of faith had lived for almost one thousand years; therefore, I believe that God will restore our original age at the time of the Millennial Kingdom.

What is our duty as the righteous people on this earth? It is to give testimony of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people of the world. We have to teach the righteous of this world that they must defend their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We should therefore not be neglectful in spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world. If we are neglectful in this important task, who will the people of the world hear the gospel of salvation from? If that should happen humankind will not be unable to hear the gospel Truth and therefore will not receive the remission of sin and as a consequence will suffer ruin from their sins.



The Bible tells us that the Lord would return to us when we have fulfilled the ministry of giving testimony of the Lord to the ends of this world. We have to work hard to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the end of the world so that the Lord will make His speedy return. If we really desire to meet the Lord soon, we have to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit more rapidly.

When Did the Spiritual Corruption of the Righteous Start?

Spiritual corruption of the righteous started way back when they tried to do the work of God in union with people who did not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Should the righteous who have received deliverance from sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit combine with sinners to carry out God's work, they will diminish God's righteousness and will end up cursed and

ruined. If that should happen, they would also be cursed by God and it will result in other souls falling into ruin as well. The people who have become righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are not permitted to marry sinners, and they should not combine with them to carry out God's work either. Today's Scripture passage shows us that the world faced its ruin when God's people saw the beauty of the daughters of men and took them as their wives. We see through this that it is not permitted for the righteous to come together and live with sinners. If this should happen, the righteous will never bear righteous fruits.

This verse tells us that the sons of God saw the beauty of daughters of man and married them, but should this happen will it be possible for God's righteousness to spread over the world properly? How can the righteous combine with the daughters of man and do God's work effectively? With the righteous and sinners all mixed up together, could the gospel of the water and the Spirit be spread out into



the world properly? Impossible. Can the righteous who have married sinners spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to other people? They cannot. Even if people married sinners and then tried to do the work of the gospel, they would be incapable of doing it properly.

Let's say a certain righteous man married a sinner and they produced a child from that union. And should the righteous man teach his child about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, will his sinner wife approve of it? If one of them is still a sinner, they will be spiritually antagonistic to their partner who is teaching the child about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They will strongly oppose them saying: "Dear, do stop talking about that stuff! You can't expect the child to really understand that. If you really want to believe in that type of God, divorce me. We cannot live together anymore." Sinners are antagonistic towards the true faith that their righteous partners believe in. We should therefore know that sinners are fundamentally antagonistic towards

people who believe in the Lord's righteousness. If this kind of situation actually materialized, think how much you would suffer.

If you should marry a sinner, you would suffer terrible pain and anguish. Marriage takes place when a couple decides on one mutual goal and agrees to go forward in the same direction together. But should the objective of a couple be at opposite sides, that marriage is not a good marriage. When men and women first get married they whisper their love: "You are my star. You are my star. With black pupils like a night stained with starlight." But as time goes by, should their faith not be in union, they will end up turning their backs on each other. For someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to marry someone who has not received the remission of sin is like living with an enemy. If you should live in this kind of environment, it would be harder than living with a foe. Have you ever lived like that? Is there anybody here today living like this? If you are, share with your partner about the gospel



of the water and the Spirit. Then pray to God to soften their hearts so that they will accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The younger brothers and sisters have to hear and listen to the words of church leaders and take a born-again partner as their husband or wife and lead a righteous life by working for the gospel. But should they not or refuse to receive the guidance of the church, marry and live with those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will certainly live a spiritually hellish life. The righteous therefore cannot from their hearts live in union with sinners. Sinners do not understand when the righteous smile. They misunderstand and ask, “Why is that person smiling like that?” When the righteous consider that all their sins have been completely eliminated, they rejoice and a smile appears all by itself. However their partners do not know or refuse to believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and therefore they do not know that deep joy, and because of this they cannot talk to

each other, they do not get along and just make each other uncomfortable.

Therefore to eliminate this problem a righteous person should marry another righteous person. The righteous should seek after other righteous people to do God work. The righteous therefore must find their coworkers among the people who believe in the same gospel of the water and the Spirit. If the righteous live mixed up with sinners they will incur God’s wrath. So the born-again must make up their minds to spread this gospel and join up together to do God’s work. The righteous have to walk with God, do His work and then go before Him. The righteous must live a life of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then when they go before Him, there will truly be no regrets. God’s children have to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to sinners, pursue His will, receive His guidance, lead a life by faith of following His righteousness, and then go before Him.

We the righteous can live with our partners while joining our hearts together, loving each other, and



doing God’s work together. Could you live with a partner just because they are good looking? Isn’t it true that you can share your faith and feeling with your partner when you both do God’s work and serve the Lord together with your spouse? When Abraham’s son Ishmael married with a Gentile woman, Abraham and Sarah were very disappointed. When do the righteous become very disappointed? When God’s children, members of the spiritual family, rather than receiving favor before the Lord, set out willfully on a path of receiving a curse, they get hurt and become very disappointed. When the sons of God saw the beauty of the daughters of man and took them as their wives and lived together, the Lord was very disappointed. And what was the result? *“And the Lord said, ‘My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years’”* (Genesis 6:3). “My Spirit shall not strive with man forever”—that was God’s curse.

Please listen; the righteous must live amongst the

righteous. Do you understand? Should the righteous join up together with sinners, it will be the end of their relationship with God. If that should happen, the Spirit of God, which is the Holy Spirit will not be with you anymore. When this happens, the righteous life and God’s blessing come to an abrupt end. This will be the result of their wrongdoing. The sons of God, being spellbound by the beauty of the daughter’s of man, regarded them only as the subjects for their lusts, and therefore they did not pass on the gospel of truth to them.

The Fallen

It clearly says in Genesis chapter 6:4, *“There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown.”* At the time of Noah, there was a tribe of giants called the



Nephilim. The sons of God came to the daughter's of man and they bore children, who were mighty men. At that time the righteous joined themselves up with sinners and so bore children, and those children became very famous, powerful, rich, mighty and brave men.

If God's spiritual men marry the world's sinners, wicked monsters will appear. These offspring are none other than the great and famous Christian leaders. Today too, in Christian communities of this world famous leaders are these so-called Evangelicals. These people know full well that they cannot be delivered from sin by God's Law and so they say that one can only receive the remission of sin through Jesus' blood on the Cross. They are received as famous people within Christianity because they give a teaching which is just one step higher than the Christian legalists.

Generally speaking, countries where we find Christianity flourishing are the economically powerful countries. Generally protestant nations live

well. Let's take a look at the United States for example. The gospel of the Evangelicals, which is similar to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, entered our country some time back. The Evangelicals insist that because Jesus eliminated all our sins through the blood of the Cross alone, anyone who believes in that blood will become a righteous and sinless person. Therefore America has produced a large number of famous Christian leaders. But they do not believe in the perfect Truth of the gospel, that is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they have however tasted some of the conclusion of the genuine gospel that says if one believes in Jesus, all sins will be eliminated. Therefore because they understand correctly that if you believe in Jesus you have no sin and understand the way of becoming righteous, they become famous in this world and become materially successful in their ministries too.

These people have become famous within Christianity and have earned heaps of money, but unfortunately they have nothing to do with the gospel



Truth of the water and the Spirit. Will anybody who spreads the true gospel of salvation, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit—receive such acclaim and respect as these so-called famous preachers? Nobody. If we should spread this true gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people of the world, rather than respecting us the righteous, they will first glare angrily and become quite hostile towards us. If we the righteous speak about believing of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Christian sinners keep casting doubt saying: “Why do I have to believe in that stuff? If I have no sin even after I have committed a sin, is it okay to commit as much sin as I like?” Because they refuse to believe in His righteousness, they put forward nonsensical reasons which stand directly against the genuine gospel.

For the workers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit guiding sinners to salvation from sin is just like a woman conceiving and then giving birth to a baby. If a mother becomes pregnant, a certain amount of time must pass before the baby is born. This is

accompanied by much pain and sacrifice. But after the baby is born, all the pains of childbirth disappear with the joy gained from the baby. Spiritual mothers also endure much pain and sacrifice to make a lost soul receive the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They do not abandon newly born again spiritual children; they lead and nurture their spiritual children to become God’s faithful workers.

Some people leave God’s Church, despite believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They return to the church of this world and join together with Christians who are not yet truly born again. Why do they do this? It is because their aim in this life is not to bear the spiritual children, but to prosper in the flesh. They become famous people in this world and in Christianity. This is because they are spreading a gospel similar to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Sadly however the gospel which they are spreading, *namely* ‘the evangelical gospel,’ will not allow anyone to receive the remission of sins.



This so-called evangelical gospel is very different from the perfect gospel of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is an imperfect gospel that tempts and captures souls suffering under sin. With this unrefined doctrine they entice people with words such as, “If one believes in Jesus, one has no sin,” as they scorch people’s souls and give them the illusion that they have received salvation.

In order for a person to really become one of God’s children and earn eternal life by receiving the remission of sin, they have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. However, no one can ever become one of God’s children through this ‘evangelical gospel’ that appears to be similar to the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In this world today there are many active Evangelicals; they preach and minister without knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The content of their sermons goes something like: “Jesus is the Master of human history. Jesus created

the heavens and the earth. He was born on this earth in the flesh of man through Mary’s body to save you all from sin. He hung on the Cross and shed His blood so that all of you could be saved from sin. Jesus took all your sins on the Cross—your sins of the past, the present, and the future. Do you believe in this? People who believe these words will receive the remission of sin and become sinless, righteous people by faith. All who have listened to these words today and have made up your mind to believe please raise your right hands NOW!”

Then countless people who have heard fiery emotional sermons like this raise their hands unanimously. People living today and hearing this type of sermons mistakenly think to themselves “I believe in Jesus and have received salvation.” But we should know even if people hear a gospel like this and believe in it, they will never be able to receive the remission of sins. But they will only become the religionists of this world, that is, Christian sinners. Because of this there are many nominal religious



people ‘called Christians’ who are similar to the many religious peoples of the world.

Do you think that you can receive the remission of sin without believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit which is clearly written in the Bible, if you only believe in the blood that Jesus shed when hanging on the Cross? People who have learnt from these Evangelicals believe that they can receive salvation from all sins if they only believe in the blood of Jesus on the Cross. However, the Bible tells us that they cannot receive true salvation through such faith, and sins would pile up in their hearts as a result. Therefore, to receive the real salvation you have to truly know and believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord gave us. If you all believe in Jesus as your Savior whilst not knowing of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will forever become sinners and, in addition to that, you will become a servant of Satan.

Among Christian leaders today, there are those who receive great respect. They say with their fleshly

minds that because Jesus wiped out all the sins of the world on the Cross with a stroke, people who just believe in Him are therefore without sin, but in fact this is not the case at all. Because of this, many famous Christian leaders say that if anyone believes in Jesus as the Savior, that person will receive the remission of sin, but in reality sin does not disappear and remains intact in people’s hearts just as it was before. Because of this lie, they preach that a person must repent if he has committed sins again. Because they continue to tell lies, people who try to lead a life of faith under these false teachers suffer hardships all in vain, trying to be cleansed of their sin by continually offering prayers of repentance. If you offer prayers of repentance, will sin really disappear? No. In the end, because their congregations cannot truly know or hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will never receive true remission of sin. As a result, because they have been exposed to these false words which are utterly opposed to the Truth, when they come across the true the gospel of the



water and the Spirit, they are not able to believe in it. Because many Christians have been exposed to spiritually blind people's sermons for a long time, they cannot help letting themselves become spiritually blind just like their leaders, and stand against God's righteousness. In the end, these false teachers and those learning from them will be doomed together. But the reality is that they earn a lot of money and receive substantial honor and fame in this world.

Amongst all of you who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would there anyone who would actually try to do God's work with those who have not received the remission of sin yet? And are there anyone of you who are contemplating marrying a sinner and having children from that union to raise them to be famous people? Amongst the born-again people too there are many of them who also place their only hope on their children. They are committing an evil for which they will be punished.

Even if your souls go to hell in the future, would there anyone who desires to live a life as prosperous as a millionaire in this world? If there is anyone who wants to do that, you have to give serious thoughts about that before God. You can do that but you will have to take responsibility for your own affairs. Should you all try to do that, know this that everything will not go as you had planned. This is because time is at hand when Jesus is about to return. Therefore, all of you righteous people must by no means mix with the people of this world who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For the righteous, being in union with people who do not believe in God's righteousness in front of God is like selling one's own soul. And that type of person draws the people of the world to their destruction.



This World's Salvation depends on the Righteous Who Now Spread the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The blessings and also the curses to this world depend on whether or not the righteous spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit should not live together with the people of this world. Should the righteous chase after things of this world and its lusts, and if they yearn after the people who are not yet born again; it would certainly bring about their ruin in body and spirit including the peoples of this world. In other words, should the righteous live in union with the people of the world, it will not just be themselves that they will be destroying; but they will also be destroying the people of the world as well. Do you all believe this?

God swept away this world with a flood because the righteous lived in union with the people of this world. It is written in Genesis 6:5-7, "*Then the Lord*

saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the Lord was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the Lord said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.'"

At that time when God looked at this world He had nothing to expect from the righteous. It was because the righteous were spiritually corrupted, including all those people. The righteous, in other words did not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and took the daughters of man as their wives, and therefore were impeded in their duties. It was like that during this time, when the righteous did not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people of this world and just ate and drunk to their hearts' content; they were not fearful of sins and did all kinds of bad things, and lived in such an aimless



way. And when God looked upon this He lamented. “I cannot tolerate these peoples whom I have made anymore, every inclination of their hearts are evil. I have to destroy them all.” God made up His mind to judge them. In Noah’s time the inner thoughts and plans of both the righteous and sinners were always bad, so God decided to judge them. God knew that there was no more hope for this world and destroyed it with water.

Because there are still those who have maintained their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and who also spread that gospel, there is still hope in this world. In various places strange incidents and natural disasters have occurred and the whole world seems to be in crisis, but it is still okay. When we witness something big about to happen and it happens, but soon afterwards things go back to normal, then I think that God still has hope for the righteous in His Church who are trying to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the entire world. Because the righteous are still spreading the true

gospel to the whole world and there are people listening to it; then spiritually speaking, there is still hope. Because God’s children are still faithfully doing their duties, God is allowing the earth to exist.

In fact this world is now in a rotting state. Do you know just how corrupt this world is? When God looks at the inclination of the hearts and deeds of the people in this world, it would seem that there is no difference between this and that of Noah’s time. It may actually be that it is that much worse than Noah’s time. During Noah’s time and the flood, I do not know in detail just how bad things in this world was back then, but it was certainly at a level at which God decided to completely destroy the people with the flood. And so it is today, when God looks at the inclination of people’s hearts, thoughts and deeds, they are certainly worthy of being destroyed. Don’t you think so? This is really a world worthy of being swept away, but He is being very patient. This is because there are people who believe in and are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Because there are people both at home and abroad spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God is holding back from the destruction of this earth.

When God saw that the wickedness of man was great, and that all his intentions were nothing but evil, He swept away all breathing souls living on the face of this earth. Have our hearts and minds been joined together to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit? The righteous are sometimes bad and a little directionless, but they generally dislike people who are against God's righteousness, and who oppose the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And even if their flesh is weak, they have a mind to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to live for this genuine gospel, and to do the work of the gospel together, if they could be beneficial to this task even a tiny bit. Because of that, God protects us and He protects the whole world. Should God allow nuclear war to happen in this world, it will be the end for us too.

In today's Scripture reading in Genesis Chapter 6 verse 8 we read, "*But Noah found grace in the eyes*

of the Lord." Noah was a person just like us, but God gave him salvation and grace with which he could really serve the Lord's righteousness—that is, He gave him the grace to spread the gospel of salvation. He gave him grace to work together with others to fulfill the will of God, and to create a new world. During that time there were many righteous descendants from Noah, but they were intoxicated with the world and the results were that they all ended up dying a spiritual death. But God bestowed upon Noah and his family special grace. That is to say, God created a new world through Noah. At the time of Noah, He destroyed everyone with the flood, but He allowed our present era to exist through Noah and his family.

Therefore everyone is a descendant of Adam, but in another way, our forefather is Noah—someone to think of whenever it is raining and whenever the gospel is being spread. He is our ancestor of faith. To say that he is the ancestor of mankind is not an exaggeration. Originally the common ancestors of



man were Adam and Eve, but after the people of that time were swept away with the flood, God put forward Noah and gave us a new world. God has brought all of today's humanity into being through Noah's family.

God saved us from all the sins of this world with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and so in order to give us this new world He promised after having giving us true salvation with the true gospel, to create a new world for us. He made us spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all peoples, so that we could all live in the Millennial Kingdom. In other words, God entrusted us with the work of saving people from their sins.

That we are working for the Lord's gospel now is all due to God's grace. For all of you, coming and sitting down in His Church, serving the Lord, hearing about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, meeting His servants and brothers and sisters after receiving the remission of sin, and being able to serve the

gospel in your place—all these things are all due to His grace. We are people bestowed with God's special grace, just like Noah was bestowed with grace, so we are also bestowed with God's special grace.

God made a new world through Noah. So now too God is doing the same work through you and me. We are without doubt performing the greatest work of making the heavenly Kingdom on this earth. We are however insufficient, but it is nevertheless a great thing to believe in God's righteousness and to change our misguided minds and return to the true faith, to do God's work. It is not that we hate God's righteousness. "God, I do not hate your Righteousness! And I do not hate the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Though I am prone to get sidetracked and look back because of my weaknesses, I really do not despise the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Lord, make me serve this genuine gospel" This should be our heartfelt prayer. For those who truly believe in His righteousness, receive His



blessings. He has therefore made us able to serve His righteousness.

We are now doing righteous work that can give new life to people, and therefore we inherit the genealogy of the righteous, the very work that Adam and Eve did. Why did we become the type of people who are able to do the precious work of serving God's righteousness and spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit? It was because we have inherited the spiritual genealogy of Adam. How can we become the people who are able to do the same work that God's servants in the Bible did? Is it not God's because of grace? We really give thanks to God's righteousness. It is not just Noah who received God's grace; we too have received His grace.

People who hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit today, receive the remission of their sins, and receive tremendous grace from God. We also by serving God receive this grace from God. Our life is God's love. The very fact that we are living like this is itself God's blessing. For all of you to sitting here

in God's Church and for me to be speaking to you about God's Word, is to really receive special grace. How can a person like me spread God's Word, believe in His righteousness, and serve the Lord's gospel? How is it possible through people like us, can others hear about this precious gospel of the water and the Spirit where their sins which were as thick as fog and as dark as black ink be washed clean away? This is all due to God's grace. God is working through us. God saved us from sin. We have therefore received supreme grace from God.

Our God also opens up the new world through us. God is busy creating the Millennial Kingdom and the new heavens and a new earth. You and I are really the ones who have received this tremendous grace. Dear fellow believers, we are in God eyes people who have received the same grace as what Noah received.

When I think about this, I cannot help but be thankful for how I met with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and also to be able by faith to spread



this awesome gospel. There was a time when I sincerely believed that if I just believed in the blood of the Cross, I would have no sin because I had heard that type of gospel numerous times. But my sins could never be eliminated with that type of gospel. However, thanks to God's grace, I could know and confirm my salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. After this I was able to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to everyone I came into contact with. It is a known fact in heaven that we, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are great people. If we just open our mouths and speak the truth we will be spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Probably amongst us there will be those who would have heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit numerous times to make their ears sore.

There has not been one day when I have not tried to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If the gospel of the water and the Spirit had not existed, I could not live in this world. I know that you are also

the same. The Lord with the gospel of the water and the Spirit has saved all of you from sin and saved the whole of humanity. Therefore, if it were not for this genuine gospel, we would not be able to live even for a day. This precious gospel that the Lord has completed by coming by the water and the Spirit has perfectly saved us from all our sins—how can we ever forget this gospel? If we did not have this gospel of the water and the Spirit, how could we spread this glorious news to people the belief that enables them to receive salvation? Without this gospel, how could we live? We could never serve the Lord's righteousness without this gospel. How could we follow God's righteousness? How can we pray to God and praise Him everyday and always glorify Him? And how, without rest, can we pray and be thankful for all things? The gospel of the water and the Spirit makes us happy, makes us extol Him, makes us thankful, makes us serve Him, and makes us lead a righteous life of faith before God. And it makes us carry out the righteous work of saving



many souls from sin before God. All this is due to God's grace.

If it was not for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how could we face each other trying to hide our shameful deeds? If it were not for the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, our sins would never have been eliminated. If this was the case, how then could we live a long life in this hard world? And if this gospel did not exist, what kind of hope would there be for us? The road ahead would be dark and frightful. The Bible says, "*And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love*" (1 Corinthians 13:13). Because God loves us so much He gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to save us from all sin and judgment. We therefore received our salvation by believing in God's righteousness.

We have received salvation from sin and earned eternal life, and we have hope of entering the Kingdom of God. Everyone should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, knowing that our

sins cannot be eliminated without this gospel. By believing in this Word of Truth, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all our sins which are as thick as a cloud, will be eliminated in one stroke. In our day to day living we will experience imperfect things and will commit sins through them, but you can return thanks and praise to God all owing to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is because God gave us this lovely gospel of the water and the Spirit as a gift. To us there is nothing righteous except the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we should remove the gospel of the water and the Spirit from our hearts, there will never be thankfulness, joy, love or truth. We have been clothed with the great grace of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we like Noah in this end time, have received the great salvation of love.

At the time of the great flood, the righteous did not spread the gospel to people and married with the daughters of man instead; they lived solely for the



lusts of the flesh. Because of this they could not avoid receiving His judgment. At that time, thanks to the world being covered in water, we are experiencing such exhaustible natural resources as oil and coal.

God has entrusted the duty of spreading the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit to us His righteous saints. God desires that the gospel of the water and the Spirit be spread through us to the whole world. Therefore God gave to us although we are weak the role of evangelists to preach this true salvation. There are still many people who have to receive the remission of sin in this world. The Lord told us clearly to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the whole world. God did not just give us the grace of salvation; He also has made us the ‘last runners’ for spreading the gospel. In the time of Noah, he was the ‘last runner’ of the gospel. Like this, in this present time we are the ‘last runners’ of this gospel relay race.

We do not know when the end of the world will

come. Nobody knows that. But we know there is not much time over to spread the gospel and work for the gospel. So when an opportunity arises we have to grasp it and make all efforts to spread the gospel. When the peoples of this world have hardened their hearts and there is chaos everywhere through floods, tsunamis, earthquakes and nuclear war, could we then spread the gospel effectively? We will not be able to spread the gospel then. Just as God placed hope on Noah at that time to preach the gospel, so is God placing His hope on us now in this age. This is because He can find hope only among those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who have really received special grace from God. Dear fellow believers, you will not live to the ripe old age of 900 years, but I hope and pray that you will live and do everything possible to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the last day of your life that the Lord permits. We have to believe in the Lord’s

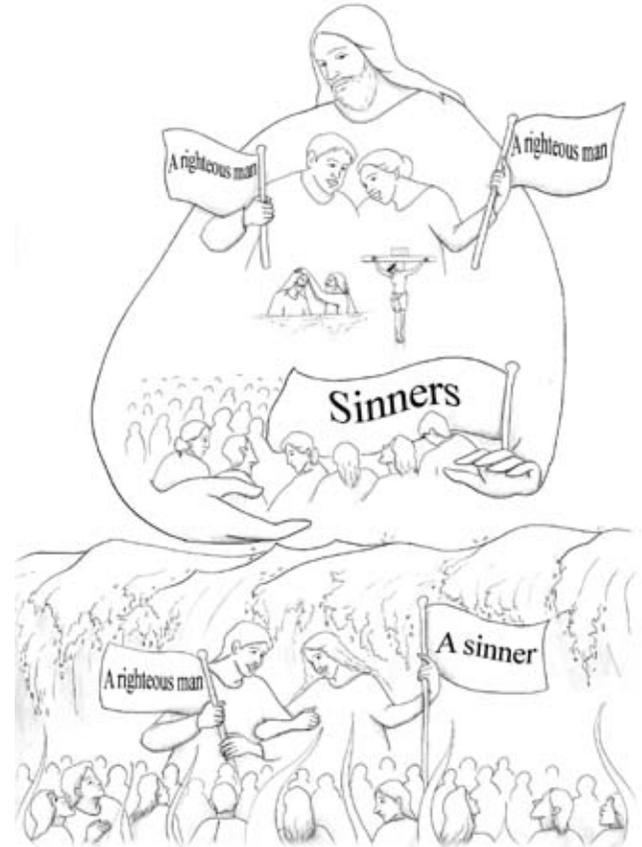


righteousness and walk together hand in hand with
the Lord. ☒



SERMON

14



Contents



We Must Believe in The Righteousness of the Lord and Walk with Him

< Genesis 6:1-9 >

“Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the LORD said, ‘My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.’ There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown. Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and

that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, ‘I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.’ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God.”

Among the people of the days of Noah, there were many giants. However, even in today’s Christianity, there are also many so-called famous preachers. Because they are spreading false gospels that differ from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the souls of many people who have received or listened to their gospels are dying, imprisoned by their own sins. That is why God has no choice but to pass judgment on



those who are spreading false doctrines, back then and even now. God had passed judgment on people during the days of Noah not only because their wickedness was great, but also because sons of God had taken daughters of men as their wives and their souls had fallen into corruption, which is the greater reason.

In the sermons of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach it, there is the content of the genuine Truth of salvation, but in the content of preachers who believe and preach that only the blood of the Cross constitutes salvation, there is no gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. There is no real Truth of salvation in the gospel of only the blood of the Cross that they believe and preach. Thus, they are unconsciously committing spiritual fraud on all people. Spiritual defrauders today are going around committing fraud by saying that one can invite Jesus into their hearts just by offering a prayer of invitation.

However, all that is a complete lie. They say to

people that just so long as they offer a prayer of inviting Jesus, Jesus will enter their hearts. However, theirs words are lies, nothing but a sweet talk. Their sermons are focused only on fleshly blessings, and because they are not preaching the spiritual blessings, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even if one were to believe what they are saying, it could only be a useless faith.

These liars can also confuse us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can also fall into the fleshly desire of the world. And we can unite with the Christian sinners because today's Christians who haven't been born again also agree that the result of faith is being without sin. For they insist that so long as they believe in Jesus as their Savior, they will unconditionally be without sin, even those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are apt to misapprehend that these people's faith may not be wrong; and so, these imprudent saints tend to think that in conclusion, the faith of



those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and that of today's Christians who believe only in the blood of the Cross are the same. But, it is clear that if a person were to believe only in the blood of the Cross, sins would continue to exist in his or her heart, but if that person were to know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, his or her sins would no longer exist in his or her heart any more.

Therefore, if we were to listen to the sermons from preachers who have not been born again, we will fall into a spiritual confusion and suffer death in the end. It is because they are those who go against God, being held by their own fleshly thoughts, not knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit that constitutes the righteousness of God. They seek the fruit of the flesh. That is why all Christians are turning into those who chase after desires of the flesh. They are constantly interested in how they can accumulate great wealth for their flesh. And, they are interested in what they could do to gather up many people and draw out large amounts of monetary

donations from them.

Christian sinners today are killing so many people spiritually because they have an erroneous faith. Because they do not have the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they always create legalistic faith, and they cannot but live following it. Even the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can distance themselves from the work of God when they fall into the desires of the flesh. Let alone, people who do not yet know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit will have much more fleshly thoughts and follow such desires in the end. Thus, it is not strange to see Christian sinners today following the desires of the flesh. As for the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they usually think about the work of God, but once in a while they do have fleshly thoughts. Nevertheless, because they are doing the spiritual work of God, they can control the center of their heart properly. But, about what do Christians who do not know the righteousness of God



think? They cannot but think only about the work of the flesh.

Spiritually young saints, though they may have been born again by the water and the Spirit, do not know very well what is wrong with them. But if we were to think about the work of God within His righteousness, it is possible to know what sort of work pleases God. Therefore, people who are still young in faith must follow the faith of the predecessors. Then, they will be able to find out what the true faith is.

Just by a glance, people who know the gospel of the righteousness of God can recognize fleshly people. Inside today's Christianity, there are many spiritual defrauders. However, to the righteous who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, such spiritual swindling cannot be acceptable. People who are doing the work of God by placing their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not commit spiritual fraud either.

By what sort of faith do people of legalism,

pietism, and Pentecostalism go on living? They profess Jesus as their Savior, but they believe without knowing the righteousness of God. Yet, what is worse is that they continue to commit spiritual fraud without being aware of them being a spiritual defrauder. If we were to say to them, "You are spiritual swindlers," they would feel embarrassed because they think of themselves as no defrauder. However, when time should pass and when they reflect on the fruit of their faith, they will realize that they belong to spiritual defrauders. Therefore, such people must turn around from their evil ways and learn the true faith from the born-again people who know and believe in the righteousness of God. Only then can they escape from their old way of life committing spiritual fraud.



Do You Think That God Had Destroyed the World Just Because Wickedness Was Great in the Earth?

God had destroyed the first world because there was no more hope in the world, for the people of God were chasing after the world. “This is the end. There is no more hope of improvement. Rather than letting this continue, I will destroy everything on earth. I will destroy from the face of earth, men, birds of the air, and all creeping things.” God could not but have such heart because sons of God have lost their faith, intoxicated by the beauties of daughters of men. These days, when we go online, we see lascivious photos, and if we were to immerse in them, we would spiritually go stale. Especially, people who are spiritually or physically young must avoid them all the more. If one were to see pornography at a young age, the brain will break down due to such a great shock. Having grown up, if one is at a mature age when he or she can discern right from wrong, such

shocks could be overcome, but if one were to see such things at a young age, the person would break down, unable to overcome the psychological shock. There is a possibility for the ministry workers to also become a person of flesh by having fallen into such things. One might say, “I will not die,” but that is not the case. Thus, we must install pornography prevention devices so that such things would not enter, and we must take good care of them. Current times are more lascivious than the days of Noah actually, but because we are still spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has hope for this world.

I think it would be good to gather up the letters from abroad and print a book of testimonies of salvation. People didn’t write such testimonies of salvation because we had told them to write them. They had written them spontaneously. Even now, through the Internet, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is being spread, and also, in the forms of paper books and electronic books, the gospel of the



remission of sin is being spread to so many people. And, people are receiving salvation. And, because these people who have received salvation through our books lend them to other people, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is being spread continuously through the books as well as the lips of the newly born-again saints. Even now, people continue to receive the remission of sin. How many people do you think have received the remission of sin through our literature ministry? Compared to Korea, many more people have received the remission of sins.

Right now, Christianity in Korea is in decline. Pastors of Korea are able to maintain their churches now because there are many members of church who have been attending church for a long time. That is why it was possible to keep the status quo up until now. In the future, Christianity in Korea will be worse off than that in Europe. In Europe, it is said that just a few grandmothers and grandfathers gather and offer worship, and the churches in Korea will soon be like that. Churches without the gospel of the

water and the Spirit will starve to death when the days of spiritual chaos arrive.

Once, how flourishing was Christianity all over the world and in Korea? Yet, how dwindling is it now spiritually? Christians who do not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit put their mind on gathering wealth for their flesh. They do not have the inheritance of the spiritual faith. For them, there is only the intentional faith. This is why, even if we were to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit to Christians these days, they are reluctant to come to God's Church. Christians in the past used to tremble before God and ask what they should do when their sins are pointed out. However, today's Christians are so soused in the sins of the world like a salted cabbage that they go on living without realizing what their sins are. That is why they go on living indulged only in the things of the flesh, not knowing what the judgment of God, the spiritual darkness, the agony of sin, and the sorrow of the wages of sins are. All they can say is that they love Jesus in terms of the flesh.



As these days are difficult times, many people commit crimes to meet their living expenses. In today's news, there was a report of someone taking out any installed metal doors in a neighborhood. The report says that some person had taken out metal doors from five or six different places in a neighborhood. The culprit was caught, and his age was around thirty. When asked why he had done it, he said he had no choice but to take off other people's house doors and sold them as scrap iron because as he got married, he had no food to eat and no skills to make a living. When a man wants to marry, he should prepare for marriage after having prepared to make a living; he should have learned a skill or something else. Yet, if he were to just get married, just having his affection for the woman, what would happen then? Now, when a husband goes to jail, how would the wife make a living? When it gets difficult to go on living, wouldn't she look for another man?

Whenever I see college students these days, I get

worried. In this day and age when the number of unemployed young people is reaching 600 thousand, I feel heartbroken because it's like seeing future vagabonds. Right now, they think everything is well chatting with their friends as they chomp away crackers, but the world does not bless those who go on enjoying the moment like that. Students would be able to make a proper living only if they were to study as they should, but most college students know only how spend money, not making it. And, I have doubts about their future plans. If they were to graduate without having studied like this, even though they do marry the girlfriend they have been dating, they would just feel helpless for they would have no way of making a living. Men have to prepare for a job or a business so as to provide a living for their family.

I told you that God had passed the judgment not just because wickedness was great in the earth. What was worse is that there was no hope. Sons of God must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit



with the faith of believing in the righteousness of God, but if they were to no longer spread this genuine gospel, destruction will come. Not only because they did not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit but also because they were influenced by the world and followed it, God decided to annihilate the world.

The flood of Noah is a historical fact. This historical fact tells us a great lesson. If so, what must we learn from this fact in which God has bestowed grace on Noah? We must realize what God despises the most and what He likes the most. What God despises the most is sin and what God likes the most is continued spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, we must continue to do the work that God is pleased with, that is, the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When a righteous person stops spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God will set His mind to destroy the person. However, sons of God, intoxicated by the beauties of daughters of men, went

down the path of curse. That is why God said, *“I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air”* (Genesis 6:7).

It Is Truly Fortunate That You and I Are Spreading the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Now in This Age

We are able to preserve this world because we are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world and supporting the spreading of the gospel like this. And, because supporting the spreading of the gospel is in itself spreading the gospel, your hearts are kept by faith. If we were to spread the gospel only in Korea, without spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, just as Christian sinners in Korea get



destroyed, we would also suffer destruction. This is why we have been spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world for last few decades.

The world history of Christianity is long, but it has only been a few hundred years since it showed a rapid growth. This growth period started with the Reformation. Regrettably however, for those few hundred years, Christianity has been teaching legalistic doctrines, not the gospel of the water and the Spirit: They weren't able to teach the Truth concerning the righteousness of God. Instead, they had taught legalistic things, such as offering donations to the church, rites of worship, prayer of repentance, sanctification, and so on. Even today's Christianity, which still hasn't been born again, is spiritually dying out, for it is unable to teach the gospel of the water and the Spirit related to the righteousness of God at all. In truth, if Christians do not have the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are hopeless.

Fortunately however, God has made us to be able

to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world by bestowing His wisdom on us. God has already had those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit set our hearts in the life of spreading the gospel. All the branch churches in our country are united in spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. Because we continue to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, we are able to keep our faith, and also, there still is hope for the world.

If the church of God were to not spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, people of the world will suffer spiritual death. When that happens, the saints will no longer follow the guidance of God's Church. You must entrust yourself to the Holy Spirit dwelling in your hearts so that He can reign over, command, and lead you. Then, He will have you live in union with the serving of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we wish to lead a person who has received the remission of sins, we the predecessors in faith must serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit first.



The Lord said, “My sheep hear My voice, and they do not follow the false prophets.” The reason is that there is the Holy Spirit in our hearts.

It is truly fortunate that we are currently serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we, both you and I, are serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are able to lead a life with which God is pleased. If we were to not do the overseas missionary work, there would not be anyone left here. Why did the Early Church flourish? The Apostle Paul had been going around the Mediterranean countries spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and the Early Church had supported the spreading of the gospel with the heart like that of the Apostle Paul. People who were in union with the Apostle Paul had been serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However, at that time, there were many Circumcisionists as well as people of Judaism inside the church of God, and by joining together by themselves, they were slandering the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If they had properly done the

work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit inside their own country as well as throughout the world, Christianity would have dominated the whole world.

People of faith who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit always offer burnt offerings spiritually. They offer God the sacrificial offering by killing it and placing it on top of an altar made of natural stones, and then by making a fire with wood on the altar. All the people of faith had offered this burnt offering. Spiritually, this burnt offering was offered with the faith saying, “I should have died like this sacrificial offering due to my sins, but as I offer this offering of sacrifice instead of me by having passed over my sins to it, please grant me salvation.” We know that God wants such offering of sacrifice from us. For all humankind, God had told Adam and Eve about such sacrificial offering, and Adam and Eve had offered such offerings of sacrifice to God. Then, Adam told his children about it, but while some believed it, others didn’t believe it. Because



Abel believe in the faith of his parents, he had offered the same sacrificial offering as that of his parents, and later on, Noah had also offered the same sacrificial offering. Whoever that recognizes himself as a sinner, who ought to die due to his sins, to receive the judgment, and to suffer destruction, must admit his sinfulness and accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is how one receives true salvation from all sins.

Dear fellow believers, if you want to walk with God, you must revere the Word of God and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even if we did receive the remission of sins by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, only when we invite God into our hearts and follow His authority and command, do we get to enjoy the grace of salvation continuously. If we have offended God and done wrong, we must go before God by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with which the Lord has saved us from sin all the while acknowledging our own sins before God. Only then,

can we walk with God. Not just anyone can walk with God. Only those who believed that God has saved us from all sins can walk with God. However, if we were to neither acknowledge our sins nor recognize God Himself fundamentally, we won't even be able to believe in the fact that the Lord has truly saved us.

Even though we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and accept that Truth in our minds, should we not have the heart that reveres God, we cannot walk with God because we won't be able to obey His will and commands. Even though you have received the remission of sin, if you are not spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the fact remains that you still haven't accepted that gospel. Some people calculate, saying, "Now that I have received salvation, I will be going to Heaven if I should die now," and then, start to follow their own thoughts, neglecting the work of serving the gospel of God. But, that is something gravely wrong. Noah had received the grace of salvation because he had



acknowledged God and His Word, as well as him being sinful, and believed in the God-given salvation. That was why Noah had received the gift of salvation and was able to walk with God.

You and I are able to walk with God while living in this world because we believe in the righteousness of God. If we were to go on living not knowing God's righteousness, then we won't be able to walk with God as we go on living. We must recognize the righteousness of God. Only when we are aware of God, does the heart to submit to God, to obey Him, to follow Him, and also to carry out God's commands as they arise. If we are not aware of God, we cannot do anything spiritual, and salvation would only be a confession of lips, just something that comes out of a groundless faith.

A person is said to have gone to Heaven. When an angel opened up a vault, there were only mouths and ears hanging on a string. Thus, the person asked the angel, and the angel said, "It is because when they believed in Jesus, they had believed only with their

mouths and ears, not with their hearts. So, when God was going to send them to hell, He cut off only their mouths and ears, and strung them for storage." This is just a joke.

Ministers, workers, brothers, and sisters in our branch churches in Korea are currently spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, and they are doing the work of God well. If we were to not do the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world, we will fall into ruins eventually. There would be no need to understand each other, no need to serve the gospel by uniting with each other, and no need to struggle like this. It is because there would be no spiritual work to be carried out when the church does not spread the gospel.

Let us just suppose for a moment. If we were not spreading this faith, which we believe, then we would not be those who have received true salvation. Therefore, serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God becomes such a great confession of



faith. It is good for the predecessors of faith to run ahead for the spreading of this gospel and to encourage you to do the same. If the church of God were to stop spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you and I will turn into evil beings. Just as the people in today's Scripture passage had suffered destruction, we will also suffer destruction.

In Korea, people who are evil have stopped this gospel of the water and the Spirit from spreading far and wide. It is because Christianity in Korea has been on the decline. Perhaps, people may be able to receive salvation from sins, but only a few of them are led by the guidance of the church of God. Among us, there can be those who have fleshly thoughts by saying to themselves, "Must I serve the gospel desperately like this? It is so tiresome. Yet, do I have to serve God like this?" Also, there can be those who have the thought, "From now on, I wish to eat, drink, and live well." However, such people must repent.

Dear fellow believers, frankly speaking, if I didn't spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, would

you really offer donations for the worldwide mission? Also, would you accept that I am your leader? Honestly, you wouldn't. You would probably speak harshly of me. We all must serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God as well as before people. That is a good job.

The Bible says, "*Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose*" (Genesis 6:1-2). Having seen that, Jehovah God felt disappointed. Thus, God set the will to destroy them. Now, if we were to not live for the serving and the spreading of this gospel of the water and the Spirit, we would be no different from the people of the world. We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now are the sons of God. It means that we are His children. Although we do not know what the world population was during the days of Noah due to the fact that the Bible does not record



it accurately, but numerous people had suffered destruction because they did not have faith in the Word of God.

Because we are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God hears our prayers, helps us, walks with us, and through us, He has numerous souls be saved for He finds joy in us. The Lord has entrusted us with the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit until the moment when His will—He planned to abound the number of His children and have them live with Him forever by entering His Kingdom together when He comes again—is realized. We are waiting for that day. Yet, if we were to stop this work, the Lord will wipe out this world without any regret. In truth, people who have stopped serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit are no different from animals that will suffer destruction, even though they have received the remission of sins. If one does not try to serve the gospel despite having received the remission of sins, how could that person be a human being and not an animal destined for

destruction? Receiving the remission of sin and attending the church of God but just sitting still not doing the work of God is also a grave problem. Whether or not one does a great amount of work is not important. Rather, whether or not a person is uniting with and serving the church of God wholeheartedly is the important thing. All we have to do is to do the work of God by uniting by faith with the Word of the Lord who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We live not only for our flesh but also for the work of God. The church of God does not accept people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People who are members of the church of God believe in the Word of God and consider the work of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us as the purpose of life. Those, who concern over only themselves worrying what to eat and what to wear, are not the ones who are in union with the church of God. Some saints think that it could be possible just for a short while



due to unavoidable circumstances. But, abandoning the noble work of God on the pretext of one's flesh is not laudable.

A certain person, as he was leaving God's Church, requested for a refund of all the donations he had made up until then. Who in the world asks for a refund of the monetary offering donated to God? Of course, his donations were all used up for the purposes of spreading the gospel. Not even a smallest bit of that offering was spent for the benefit of our flesh. Yet, there was a man who had requested that we should give back his donation as if he had been saving money in a bank.

At times, even I get so weary that I start having all sorts of fleshly thoughts. However, I know very well that I would be nothing if I were to take out the faith of believing in the righteousness of God from my life. We are beings that are originally dirty and wicked, but because the Lord has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and allowed us to serve that gospel, I can only be thankful. Also, because I know

that although there are many hardships in serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there are also many good things and much joy, I can only be thankful even more so. Even at the moment when we are having evil wishes, God does not discard us, but rather He protects us with the grace of His salvation. And just by that fact, it is not at all regrettable that we had laid down our lives for the work of God.

For us, there is the church of God and many brothers and sisters of faith so that we are able to put all our efforts into the saving of souls by comforting each other and uniting our hearts as one. That in itself is joyous. Therefore, to abandon walking with God is like kicking away all the God-given grace and going back to a dirty sewage. For us to receive the remission of sins by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is important, but walking with God after having been born again is also important.

What does it mean by "walking with God"? It is following the will of God. What is the will of God? It is written, "*For this is the will of God, your*



sanctification” (1 Thessalonians 4:3). In other words, it is to seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness first. Believing in, keeping, and spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit and following the righteousness of God first is the will of God. No matter how weary you may be, for you to live in God is something that is good. How could living severed from God be good? If we were to not serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will be destroyed from that very moment.

The message that I want to convey to you is that a person who does not walk with God is an evil person. Noah had walked with God, and it was said he was perfect in his generations. Noah, who had walked with the Lord, was a happy man. You and I are right now walking with the Lord, and I hope for you to walk with Him well to the end. Noah had found grace in the eyes of God because he had accepted the God-given gift of salvation by acknowledging before God the fact that he was just a man, not worthy of anything. Also, in this current day and age, because

you and I are sinful and destined for hell, we cannot but acknowledge that fact by saying before God, “Dear God, I have truly sinned before You. I am a being who cannot but go to hell.” Because we are such people, our Lord has clothed us with the grace of salvation and has given us the gift of salvation by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you believe that this gospel is the Truth? The word ‘Truth’ means something that is true. Other than this, there is nothing that is true. The Lord said, “*I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life*” (John 14:6). It means that Jesus is the Truth.

God has allowed us to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I cannot but give Him thanks. We must always think about the reason why Noah had found grace in the eyes of God. Because we are sinful and because we cannot receive salvation if not for the Lord, God had to save us by Himself. God has saved us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit,



and I believe we have received salvation by having faith in the Lord-given gift of salvation in our hearts.

No matter how long we live in this world, there isn't anything that is worthwhile. However, as we have been spreading the gospel along with our Lord, we have led a fruitful life that is truly worthwhile. Furthermore, as we have been doing the work of spreading the righteousness of God with which God is pleased, we have even come to walk with God. I offer deep gratitude to the Lord. ☒



SERMON

15



[Contents](#)



Noah, a Faithful Servant of God

< Genesis 6:13-22 >

“And God said to Noah, ‘The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth. Make yourself an ark of gopherwood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch. And this is how you shall make it: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits. You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish it to a cubit from above; and set the door of the ark in its side. You shall make it with lower, second, and third decks. And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which is the breath of life; everything that is on

the earth shall die. But I will establish My covenant with you; and you shall go into the ark—you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every sort into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. Of the birds after their kind, of animals after their kind, and of every creeping thing of the earth after its kind, two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive. And you shall take for yourself of all food that is eaten, and you shall gather it to yourself; and it shall be food for you and for them.’ Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did.”

Someone comes to my mind when it rains. He is one of our ancestors of faith, Noah. Noah knew that God would bring down the Deluge during his days, and by making an ark in preparation for that disaster, he saved himself and his family members. People at



the time of Noah were extremely violent. And at the time, wickedness was great in the earth. At the time, the spiritual state of people was a mess because the sons of God were taken in by the beauty of the daughters of men and took them as their wives. Thus, God decided to pass judgment on that world.

Yet, God had clothed Noah and his family with the grace of salvation. God told Noah to build an ark that would save him and his family from the judgment of God. God was going to judge the sins of the world, and thus, He said, “As I command you, build an ark. Build the ark with gopherwood, make rooms inside, and cover it inside and outside with pitch.”

The ark Noah had built was great ship shaped like a wooden box. Calculating one cubit as approximately 50cm, the length of the Noah’s ark was 300 cubits, that is, 150m (500ft) and its width was 25m (83ft). And its height was thirty cubits (15m or 50ft). Can you imagine the size of the ark? The length of a football field, that is, the length of its

touchline is about 100-110m, so you can estimate how large the ark was which Noah made.

The ark made by Noah spiritually represents our salvation from sins. Gopherwood has the characteristic of growing straight upward. Thus, this gopherwood reveals the spiritual meaning that God will save us by the eternal Truth, that is, the Word of God.

When a ship is built with wood, no matter how well it may have been made, it will still have some gaps. And so, God told Noah to cover the inside and the outside of the ark with pitch. Pitch is a bonding agent, and Noah had covered the inside and the outside of the ark with that adhesive. If he hadn’t covered the ark with pitch, water might have seeped into the ark. During the days of Noah, rain came down for 40 days causing flood, and because the ark would just aimlessly drift, the ark was in danger of crashing as it floated around. If the ark were to hit an obstruction and get broken, water would leak into the ark causing it to sink, so in order to prevent that, God



had told Noah to cover its inside and outside with pitch.

That God had told Noah to cover the ark inside and outside with pitch shows us of His purpose: How to achieve our spiritual salvation. We mustn't try to receive the cleansing of only those sins that we commit with our exterior acts. Rather, we must receive the cleansing of sins, including those that exist inside our hearts. To do so, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and clean all our sins inside and outside. We have to receive the thorough cleansing of sins that we commit not only with our acts but also with our hearts. Only then can we profess, "I have received salvation from all my sins before God." All our sins inside and outside must be cleansed within the faith of believing in the fact that Jesus had carried all our sins to the Cross by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River. Only then will we be able to receive the remission of all sins inside and outside of our hearts by faith. The salvation by which the Lord has

saved us from worldly sins must be completely perfected inside and outside our hearts. Our Lord has blotted out all our sins forever and once and for all by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In the Book of Genesis chapter 6 verse 16, it is said, "*You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish it to a cubit from above; and set the door of the ark in its side. You shall make it with lower, second, and third decks.*" God instructed Noah to make just one window on the ship, and place it at the highest place, near the top. If God hadn't instructed Noah to make a ventilating hole, that is, the window, all the animals inside would have suffocated to death.

Also, the fact that God had told Noah to make the ark in three stories represents the truth that God the Holy Trinity have completed our salvation. It means that God the Father had made the plan for our salvation, God the Son Jesus has blotted out all our sins by completing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and God the Holy Spirit is bearing witness to the fact that the work done by God the Father and the



Son is upright.

Also, God did not tell Noah to make a helm. It was because God Himself would be steering the ark. The only ship in the world without a helm was Noah's ark, and God had personally taken the captain's position of that ship. Without a helm, the ark would not have been able to respond at all when it was faced with danger, but I believe that God had personally protected those on board by having become the ship's captain.

Noah's work was to have humankind receive salvation by saving them from the judgment of God. That was why Noah built the ark according to God's command and told the people of the world, which were then filled with wickedness, about the judgment of God and to come inside the ark. However, they did not believe Noah's words. But all living things guided by Noah were able to preserve their lives by coming inside the ark. If Noah hadn't built the ark then, how could all so many living things have been able to receive salvation?

Because of the Great Flood, the previous world disappeared, and a new world, that is, this current world came to be. God had personally put all the works into motion, and through the family of Noah, He had opened up a new world. That is, through Noah's eight family members, humanity continued to descend in the world after the Deluge. Black, white, and yellow race have all come down from the descendants of Noah. Children of Noah who had obeyed the Word of God by faith were a family blessed by God. Noah and his family who had shared in the will of God by believing in the Word of God received blessings from God, but the curse of God came down on those who resisted and went against the Word that God had commanded.

To the people at the time, Noah delivered the Word of God saying, "If you want to receive salvation provided by God, you must come inside the ark." Noah had built the ark for all people according to the way God had told him to, and also, he had delivered to all people the message that everyone had



to be in that ark to receive salvation. However, people who came inside the ark were only the eight family members of Noah, and all the rest of people suffered death for they had rejected the Word of salvation. So God had no choice but to judge their sins. It was because wickedness was great in the hearts of all people back then and because they were extremely corrupt. However, Noah had found grace in the eyes of God. At the time, Noah was the true servant of God and a preacher. Neither Noah's family members nor all the animals died, but instead, they all lived.

At the time, Noah delivered the Word of God to all people by saying, "God will soon judge this world with water." However, many people refused the Word of God delivered to them by Noah, and in the end, they were all destroyed. If people back then had listened to the counsel of Noah with their hearts, they would have been saved from destruction, and they would have also received God's blessing. Noah begged them, saying, "Soon there will a great flood,

so come into the ark for I have prepared all things inside including food to eat." But, people of the world at the time refuted Noah's admonition and did not believe it, saying, "The world is perfectly fine like this, so what are you talking about?"

Just as Noah had built an ark during the last of the days of the first world, we must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people all over the world during these last days of this world. We who believe in the righteousness of God must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the people throughout the world. Like Noah, we believe in the Word of God; and like Noah, we are God's workers who must be doing the work of saving all people from sins. The current era is like the gloomy days of Noah. At the time, the righteous people had been captivated by the beauty of the daughters of men and taken them as their wives. And like those days, even now, Christianity, having fallen into a worldly religion, is leading the spirits of so many people into sin and destruction.



Today, among today's Christians, the number of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is just a small minority. What is worse, the saints who believe in and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit receive hatred even from the Christian sinners who haven't been born again. However, people who are poor in spirit before God accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit with joy and send us letters of gratitude. For there still are many people like that in need of salvation, we are spreading this gospel, even diligently, by faith.

We are the servants of God spreading the good news of salvation to people, just like Noah. We are the last runners in the relay race of the gospel. The predecessors of faith who had spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit ran the tracks of the gospel preaching ahead of us, and they have now passed the baton to us, the last runners. When we take that baton of the gospel and run the last lap, the world will come to an end. Just as Noah was the last runner of the spiritual race during the days of Noah, in this

days and age, we are the last runners who are spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Currently, the worldly Christianity is completely corrupt, and so all Christians are afar from the righteousness of God. Now, these are people whose heart and mind have been corrupted because of not knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet, the righteous gather together and offer spiritual worship to God thanks to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Now, by having faith in the righteousness of God, we the righteous are now spreading on this earth the righteousness of God. We must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout this world so that the will of God may be achieved shortly. Because God approves our faith, people seeking the Truth approve the fact that the gospel that we preach is the Truth. We are like Noah who had lived a life of a gospel preacher during the last days of the first world. It means that we are the last runners among the preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



On the screen gate of the Tabernacle, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is revealed. Now, we must spread the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit, that is, the gospel of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread in this day and age to all the people in the world so that they can pass the gate of the Tabernacle and enter the Holy Place. Of course, when the time comes when we can't possibly spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we won't be able to spread the gospel; but until that time, we must gather up our strengths and spread this gospel. For we can still preach the gospel, just like Noah, we must deliver the will of God as long as we possibly can.

During the days of Noah, many people did not believe in the Word of God, but Noah continued to build the ark for one hundred years. When people saw Noah building an ark on the mountain, they must have said Noah was a crazy man. They must have made sarcastic remarks saying that if Noah had worked a job, he could have made so much money

and if Noah had studied for one hundred years, he could have learned so much. However, Noah followed the Word of God and built the ark for one hundred years. But, can you imagine how ridiculed he was and how much he had heard people saying he was crazy all the while he was building the ark that God had commanded him to make?

People these days can say the same thing to us who believe and preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They cynically say, "Does the salvation from sins become possible only by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Must we believe in the blue, purple, and scarlet thread to be saved? However, the Bible says that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only true gospel. That is why we believe in this genuine gospel and also preach it to others. Among Christians, no matter how great the faith of a person is and even if that person has become virtuous, if that person does not believe in the God-given gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit by heart, all his sins will remain intact in that



person's heart.

We who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are those who go on living until the end of world bearing witness to Jesus Christ who has come by the blue, purple, and scarlet thread. We must realize the fact that we are the preachers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this last of the days. Therefore, whether or not people believe it, we are spreading the secret of the true gospel hidden inside the blue, purple, and scarlet thread, just like Noah. God has made us spiritual leaders like Noah. In this last of the days, there are many people who are better than us in many aspects, but God uses us, the believers of gospel of the water and the Spirit, as the servants of His righteousness. In this day and age, whoever listens to God's Word and enters the ark can preserve his or her life and live in the new world. Yet, even now, most of them are refusing to come inside God's Church

Among those many people, God chose and made us who believe in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit the preachers of God making the ark. Do you believe that God has made us preachers of the gospel of God just like Noah? I give thanks before God for having us stand as His preachers. Also, I am thankful to God for allowing us to come and live inside the ark. In this day and age, there are many non-believers, because He has chosen us I give many thanks to Him.

Before the days of Noah, there were many believers of God, but by the time of Noah, as the sons of God saw beauty in the daughters of men and took whom they liked as their wives, spiritual corruption covered the world. It was like the righteous people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this day and age recognizing those who believe in false gospels as God's children. If a righteous person were to approve the statement that goes, "People can receive salvation just by having faith in the blood of the Cross alone without the gospel of the water and the Spirit," that person would be committing the sin of spiritual adultery. God does not work with people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit. Also, God does not work with people who have spitted out the faith of believing in the righteousness of God.

Even during the days of Noah, among all people, God chose Noah who had kept the true faith, and Noah, in return, obeyed the will of God. We can see from today's Scripture passage that Noah was truly a man of faith who believed in the Word of God. The fact that Noah had built the ark for one hundred years shows that he was a man of the true faith. Noah truly was a possessor of the faith of believing in the Word of God. If Noah hadn't believed in the Word of God, he wouldn't have been able to build the ark for 5 years, not to mention 50 years. It must have been difficult enough for Noah and his family members to erect columns and make rooms with gopherwood they had found and to cover its inside and outside with pitch they had made. Yet, how more difficult it must have been to make it in the midst of ridicule from the neighborhood people saying that they are crazy? They probably had the desire to quit the task

numerous times. Therefore, Noah, who had built the ark according to the faith of believing in the Word of God without any complaining for one hundred years, is truly a man of faith.

Someone Comes to My Mind Whenever It Rains

Someone comes to my mind whenever it rains. His name is Noah. Let us recall Noah as we go on living in these last days. People uphold Noah emotionally, but as for us, we revere him for his faith in the Word of God. Noah was a man whose faith was truly great. During the last of the days of the first world, he was the servant of God who had truly kept the faith of believing in the Word of God.

Servants of God are those who believe and spread God's Word of the Truth. We are also spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the gospel of God, but if there are people who urge us to spread



other gospels, then those people are not God's servants. Even if they continue to urge us to do so, we will still be spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Preachers of the gospel must know how to be patient and endure everything. Servants of God continue preaching the gospel whether or not the listeners of the gospel Word mock them. It is because God will avenge on them personally.

We must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the ends of the earth, and also, we must not change our faith until the day the Lord will come. Noah was approved for his faith by God, but at the time, many people's faith was becoming corrupt. At the time, the sons of God were entering into a pathway toward destruction by having been mesmerized by the beauty of the daughters of men and having taken them as their wives. That was why God had carried out His work only through Noah.

In this day and age, God works through us, who have faith like Noah and have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It

isn't the case that we have something to boast. Rather, even if someone were to ridicule us, we must build an ark of faith by covering our hearts with the pitch of the faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as it is written in the Bible and spread it to all people. The righteous who have received the remission of sins by having faith in Jesus must spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that people can acquire everlasting life. Even if people were to call us names and say that we are disgusting, for us to have faith and keep the gospel of the water and the Spirit is what that is precious.

When Pastor Yongwha Lee passed away, I was truly sorrowful. I told his family not to cry during his funeral, yet I was the one who cried first. Whenever I had asked Pastor Lee for things that are necessary to the spreading of the gospel, he never refused, not even once. I had made requests to the pastor with faith in God. I do believe that he is with the Lord



ahead of us. Pastor Lee had given up himself unsparingly for the righteousness of God, just like Noah. He was a servant of the Lord, and I believe that all the fellow workers serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit along with me are also the servants of the Lord.

There was a time when I had believed that there must be people other than us somewhere in the world who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that is, those who are of the same faith as that of ours. And we found a group of Christians who were professing, “We have become the righteous by having faith in Jesus,” and I wondered if they were of the same faith as that of ours. But, they weren’t. They were teaching the precept that whoever believes in the blood of the Cross is simply without sin. They spoke so full of grace that it was enough to hypnotize people into thinking that their hearts were really without sin, but what was certain was the fact that they did not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I was hoping that they would preach the

gospel of the water and the Spirit at least once during their sermons, but they did not do so. They were just saying that so long as people believe in Jesus, who had shed blood on the Cross, they will receive salvation. I was thinking that it would be nice if they were to just spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even if they should slander me, who believes and spreads this genuine gospel. But, they did not preach the gospel of the Truth to the last. Just as the sons of God were intoxicated by the beauty of the daughters of men, they had thrown away the gospel of the water and the Spirit despite having heard it before.

If we properly spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit to people, many will receive salvation from sins. However, this current world is so evil that even if people seek God, it is difficult for them to attend this Church of the Truth. And even if they were able to receive salvation in some way, it is difficult for them to grow spiritually. Wasn’t it painstaking for you to come inside this gospel of the water and the



Spirit by faith, and wasn't it also very painstaking for you to grow?

Even so, we cannot change the gospel Truth in order to open up the doors to our Church wide. If we were to deteriorate the Truth of the gospel and preach, "Even if you believe only in the blood of the Cross of Jesus, you will receive salvation from sin," no longer would anyone be able to receive salvation. If that should happen, you will become so very pitiable people. In this day and age, one cannot receive a perfect remission of sin even if the person were to attend churches of the world, and thus, how pitiable is that? It is because even if one were say to people, "If you believe only in the blood of the Cross, you will simply be without sin," the fact remains that sins do not truly disappear from those people's hearts. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and clearly preach that genuine gospel to numerous people according to what God has told us, many people will receive the remission of sins; but if we were to not preach the gospel of the water and the

Spirit in this days and age, no single person will ever be able to receive the remission of sins.

We had clearly preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the Christians of this world saying, "Sins of this world no longer exist because Jesus had come to this earth and received the baptism from John the Baptist." Yet, there are so many people preaching, "If you believe in the sacred blood of Jesus, you are simply without sin." And, the fact is that their faith is a worthless faith. When I see such faith, it is very heartbreaking. They say they are doing the work of God, but what good is there for the gospel if they are only preaching the blood of the Cross? If you say that you are without sin simply by having faith in Jesus, is it true that you are without sin?

You must have inside your heart the evidence that your sins have actually eradicated through the Word of God, that is, by truly believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There also mustn't be sin inside your heart. However, sins will never go away if you



believe that sins go away just by the blood of the Cross and not the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thus, almost all the Christians today have a useless faith. For the fact that God had blotted out all the sins of this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth, whoever believes in this Truth has no sin thanks to the power of the gospel. No matter how well people believe in Jesus, if they do not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, they cannot receive the remission of sins in their hearts.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is none other than the gospel of the blue, purple, and scarlet thread appearing on the screen gate of the Tabernacle of the Old Testament. This gospel was fulfilled in the New Testament in the following way: Jesus was born onto this earth, and by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, He took on all our sins once and for all, by which He blotted out all the sins of this world. This gospel has been hidden in the Bible so that only the truth seekers would find it by God's grace. Therefore, if we do not spread this gospel Truth of

the water and the Spirit to all people, not a single person living in this world will be able to receive the remission of sins.

Except God, I do not fear anyone. To those who oppose me, I suggest, "Let us discuss with the Bible whether or not the gospel we preach is right." We have received salvation from sin and the judgment because Jesus had taken on all our sins by having received the baptism and shed the blood as our Savior on our behalf bearing all our sins. Jesus has delivered us from the judgment by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why spreading of the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit is essential.

Jesus is the King of kings and the Creator. But He became a man, took on all the sins of the humankind, and bore the judgment for their sins on their behalf. He thus saved all the sinners of the world. This precisely is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Bible talks about. God Himself has saved us by coming to this earth and taking on all the sins



through His baptism. He thus made us sinless as white as snow and let us enter the glorious golden house, the Kingdom of Heaven. This is the genuine gospel: The Lord took away all our sins by being baptized at the Jordan River by John the Baptist, bore all those sins to the Cross, and paid off all the wages of sins by bearing judgment.

The Apostle Paul said that Jesus has saved us neither just by water nor just by blood. Jesus came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit to save us. And, it is said that these three agree as one (1 John 5:1-8). The work that God had done to save us from the sins of the world is fulfilled by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These three constitute a single gospel, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord has fulfilled all righteousness and saved us justly by being born onto this earth and taking on the sins through John the Baptist, the representative of all humankind. It is said that His name is called Wonderful, Counselor, and Mighty God (Isaiah 9:6). He has saved us so very justly.

The Lord has saved us from sins by the water and the blood, but is there something suspicious about it? Because the Lord has justly saved those of us who were sinners, we have come to receive salvation without any flaw. Just as the sacrificial lamb of the Old Testament had taken on sins by having received the laying on of hands, in the New Testament, Jesus had received the baptism from John the Baptist in order to justly take on all our sins. He has borne all our sins justly and has blotted out all those sins. And, by being justly crucified, He has vicariously received the judgment for sins. Thus, He has saved us justly from the judgment, the devil, and the power of darkness. By believing in that, we have come to receive salvation. I have no shame whatsoever.

We must understand how Christianity all over the world has deteriorated. People who do not know history are stupid. Through history, we must know the process of spiritual degeneration so that we may not fall into such fallacy. Even if one is a born-again person, if that person were to follow the values of the



world, the person would become a vanguard of spiritual degeneration. Even if a born-again preacher does not preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is possible to gather people well, as much as he or she desires. It is not that I don't know how to gather people, but rather, I am spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that people can receive the remission of sins by delivering the real Truth to them. I could also become a renowned preacher revered by many people without persecution if I were to preach the gospel by leaving out the secret of faith hidden in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is akin to the deterioration of the Tabernacle system when its screen gate was woven only of purple and scarlet thread leaving out blue thread. Yet, preaching the Truth by having deteriorated it leaves a great liability to the gospel preacher.

Most Christians confess that they received salvation only by the power of Jesus' blood of the Cross. Their faith is just a faith of vain effort that cannot give them salvation. For the Holy Spirit is not

in their hearts, they do not know that their faith is wrong. If we do not have the firm Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot but be deceived by ourselves. If I had preached the gospel of only the blood of the Cross, omitting the baptism that Jesus had received from John the Baptist, I would have become a spiritual swindler. Christians who are not born-again are easily deceived, even when their false prophets tell them outrageous lies, because they do not know the genuine gospel. That is to say, they don't even realize that they have become slaves of sin. Satan and his servants try to turn people into their slaves by making all of them be imprisoned in sin. When a servant of Satan tries to rule over people with their weaknesses and sins, people just won't be able to budge.

In this world, there are many preachers who do not deliver the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are evil beings and spiritual swindlers who profess something, which is not the Word of God, to be the gospel so as to turn people



into the servants of their own desires. For they are not servants of God but a servant of man and for they spread false gospels, people who listen to those imperfect gospels from them are always sinners, no matter how strong a faith they may have. No matter how much they believe in Jesus, they have sins, and thus, there are many people complaining that it is difficult to have faith, however hard they try to believe in Jesus well. Such people, for they do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, cannot but blindly obey the deceivers.

However, as for those who know the gospel of the Truth, such blind obedience cannot be expected of them. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have the Holy Spirit in their hearts, and so, how can blind obedience be expected of them? For the Holy Spirit is inside their heart, unconditional belief can never be expected of them. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit follow their leader only if they are led according to the Truth of God. But if one were to lead them not

according to the Truth, they will simply neither follow nor unite with that leader.

We who are born-again can never commit spiritual swindling. However, those who minister without having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are all spiritual swindlers. Satan the devil tells us not to spread just the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What Satan hates the most is the spreading of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that is, the gospel woven of blue, purple, and scarlet thread as well as the white-fine linen. Today, I read a sermon book, but no matter how eloquent it may be, because it had left out Jesus' baptism, it was of no value whatsoever.

It is said, "*Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did*" (Genesis 6:22). Isn't Noah such a faithful servant of God? Noah did everything according to all that God commanded him to do. As for you also, if you are truly the people of God, You must obey Him in accordance with His Word. Our flesh may be lacking, but we must do all



things by faith. That is to say, we must do so in order to have the gospel of the Lord bloom on this earth.





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

HOW TO READ

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page,

Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page,

→ or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page,

▶ = Next Page

Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

